



**PUBLIC ORDER  
EMERGENCY  
COMMISSION**

**COMMISSION  
SUR L'ÉTAT  
D'URGENCE**

**Public Hearing**

**Audience publique**

**Commissioner / Commissaire  
The Honourable / L'honorable  
Paul S. Rouleau**

**VOLUME 14**

**Held at :**

Library and Archives Canada  
Bambrick Room  
395 Wellington Street  
Ottawa, Ontario  
K1A 0N4

Tuesday, November 1, 2022

**Tenue à:**

Bibliothèque et Archives Canada  
Salle Bambrick  
395, rue Wellington  
Ottawa, Ontario  
K1A 0N4

Le mardi 1 novembre 2022

**INTERNATIONAL REPORTING INC.**  
<https://www.transcription.tc/>  
(800)899-0006

## **II Appearances / Comparutions**

|                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Commission Co-lead Counsel    | Ms. Shantona Chaudhury<br>Mr. Jeffrey Leon                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| Commission Senior Counsel     | Mr. Frank Au<br>Ms. Erin Dann<br>Mr. Gabriel Poliquin<br>Ms. Natalia Rodriguez<br>Mr. Daniel Sheppard                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Commission Regional Counsel   | Ms. Mona Duckett<br>Mr. Sacha Paul<br>Ms. Maia Tsurumi                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Commission Counsel            | Mr. Stephen Armstrong<br>Mr. Misha Boutilier<br>Mr. Eric Brousseau<br>Ms. Sajeda Hedaraly<br>Ms. Alexandra Heine<br>Ms. Nusra Khan<br>Mr. Étienne Lacombe<br>Mr. John Mather<br>Ms. Allison McMahon<br>Mr. Jean-Simon Schoenholz<br>Ms. Dahlia Shuhaibar<br>Mr. Guillaume Sirois-Gingras |
| Commission Executive Director | Ms. Hélène Laurendeau                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

### III

#### **Appearances / Comparutions**

Government of Canada

Mr. Robert MacKinnon  
Ms. Donnaree Nygard  
Mr. Brendan van Niejenhuis  
Ms. Andrea Gonsalves  
Mr. Andrew Gibbs  
Ms. Caroline Laverdière  
Mr. Stephen Aylward

Government of Saskatchewan

Mr. P. Mitch McAdam, K.C.  
Mr. Michael J. Morris, K.C.

Government of Manitoba

Mr. Denis Guenette  
Ms. Coral Lang

Government of Alberta

Ms. Mandy England  
Ms. Stephanie Bowes  
Ms. Hana Laura Yamamoto  
Mr. Peter Buijs  
Mr. Shaheer Meenai

City of Ottawa

Ms. Anne Tardif  
Ms. Alyssa Tomkins  
Mr. Daniel Chomski

City of Windsor

Ms. Jennifer L. King  
Mr. Michael Finley  
Mr. Graham Reeder

## **IV**

### **Appearances / Comparutions**

Mr. Peter Sloly

Mr. Tom Curry

Ms. Rebecca Jones

Mr. Nikolas De Stefano

Ottawa Police Service

Mr. David Migicovsky

Ms. Jessica Barrow

Ontario Provincial Police

Mr. Christopher Diana

Ms. Jinan Kubursi

Windsor Police Service

Mr. Thomas McRae

Mr. Bryce Chandler

Ms. Heather Paterson

National Police Federation

Ms. Nini Jones

Ms. Lauren Pearce

Ms. Jen Del Riccio

Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police

Ms. Aviva Rotenberg

CLA/CCCDL/CAD

Mr. Greg DelBigio

Ms. Colleen McKeown

Union of British Columbia Indian Chiefs

Ms. Cheyenne Arnold-Cunningham

Counsel Meagan Berlin

Ms. Mary Ellen Turpel-Lafond

National Crowdfunding & Fintech Association

Mr. Jason Beitchman

## **V**

### **Appearances / Comparutions**

|                                                             |                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Canadian Constitution Foundation and<br>Professor Alford    | Ms. Sujit Choudhry<br>Ms. Janani Shanmuganathan<br>Prof. Ryan Alford                                                  |
| Ottawa Coalition of Residents and<br>Businesses             | Mr. Paul Champ<br>Ms. Emilie Taman<br>Ms. Christine Johnson                                                           |
| The Democracy Fund, Citizens for<br>Freedom, JCCF Coalition | Mr. Rob Kittredge<br>Mr. Antoine D'Ailly<br>Mr. Alan Honner<br>Mr. Dan Santoro<br>Mr. Hatim Kheir<br>Mr. James Manson |
| Canadian Civil Liberties Association                        | Ms. Cara Zwibel<br>Ms. Ewa Krajewska                                                                                  |
| The Convoy Organizers                                       | Mr. Brendan Miller<br>Ms. Bath-Sheba Van den Berg                                                                     |
| Insurance Bureau of Canada                                  | Mr. Mario Fiorino                                                                                                     |

## VI Table of Content / Table des matières

|                                                                   | PAGE    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| <b><u>MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER, Sworn</u></b>                       | 2       |
| Statement by Mr. Brendan Miller                                   | 3       |
| Examination in-Chief by Mr. John Mather                           | 3       |
| Cross-Examination by Mr. Andrew Gibbs                             | 74      |
| Cross-Examination by Ms. Alyssa Tomkins                           | 94      |
| Cross-Examination by Mr. Tom Curry                                | 99      |
| Cross-Examination by Mr. Paul Champ                               | 104     |
| Cross-Examination by Ms. Ewa Krajewska                            | 120     |
| Cross-Examination by Mr. Antoine D'Ailly                          | 126     |
| Cross-Examination by Mr. Brendan Miller                           | 128     |
| Re-Examination by Mr. John Mather                                 | 144     |
| <br><b><u>M. STEEVE CHARLAND, Sous affirmation solennelle</u></b> | <br>151 |
| Interrogatoire en-chef par Me Alexandra Heine                     | 152     |
| Contre-interrogatoire par Me Caroline Laverdière                  | 195     |
| Cross-Examination by Ms. Jessica Barrow                           | 212     |
| Contre-interrogatoire par Me Nikola De Stefano                    | 216     |
| Contre-interrogatoire par Me Paul Champ                           | 223     |
| Contre-interrogatoire par Me Ewa Krajewska                        | 225     |
| <br>Statement by Ms. Jane Scharf                                  | <br>234 |
| <b><u>MS. BRIGITTE BELTON, Sworn</u></b>                          | 241     |
| Examination in-Chief by Mr. Jeffrey Leon                          | 241     |
| Cross-Examination by Mr. Andrew Gibbs                             | 279     |
| Cross-Examination by Mr. Brendan Miller                           | 285     |
| Cross-Examination by Mr. Paul Champ                               | 286     |
| Cross-Examination by Ms. Rebecca Jones                            | 301     |

## **VII**

### **Table of Content / Table des matières**

|                                          | <b>PAGE</b> |
|------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Cross-Examination by Ms. Ewa Krajewska   | 305         |
| Cross-Examination by Mr. Antoine D'Ailly | 310         |
| Cross-Examination by Ms. Jane Scharf     | 316         |

Ottawa, Ontario

--- Upon commencing on Tuesday, November 1, 2022 at 9:30 a.m.

**THE REGISTRAR:** Order. À l'ordre. The Public Order Emergency Commission is now in session. La Commission sur l'état d'urgence est maintenant ouverte.

**COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Good morning. Bonjour.

Just a couple of comments before we get started.

This -- the rest of this week, the witnesses being called are in a little different situation in the sense that most, if not all, do not have a witness statement that's been filed, and in some cases, Commission Counsel may not even have interviewed them or interviewed them to any extent. So the estimates of time are, therefore, a little less certain than they normally are.

So I just want to raise, if people -- some of the parties have put time in, if you like, as a stakeholder in case something came up, you might want to advise Commission Counsel at the end of the evidence that you're -- you -- there is no need. And those who see something come up that makes it such that they feel they need more time, can maybe be given more time.

So I'm going to be a little more flexible than normal in the circumstances because we don't really know what's going to come out and to what degree it will affect one or other party more than what was expected. So I'm just setting that out.

The times are challenging this week. They will be big weeks, big days, rather, so I will still be somewhat strict about timelines, but flexible if there is movement



1 available, given that some people, I suspect, and I don't mean  
2 to suggest anything nefarious, but people may have taken  
3 positions on timing they won't need.

4 So that's just as a preliminary, and that would  
5 apply, I think, for the witnesses for the balance of the week.  
6 So with that brief introduction, have we got a witness planned?

7 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Yeah, the next witness is Chris  
8 Barber.

9 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

10 (APPLAUSE)

11 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** And if I could ask, and I  
12 realise there's a fair amount of interest by some parties, and  
13 maybe some emotional investment in some of the testimony, but I  
14 would ask that we keep it the way it normally is in a courtroom  
15 and in a -- an inquiry so that we can keep it going also. We  
16 don't have much time.

17 So with that, go ahead.

18 **THE REGISTRAR:** Mr. Barber -- sorry, Your Honour.  
19 Mr. Barber, will you swear on a religious document, or do you  
20 wish to affirm?

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Swear on the Bible,  
22 please.

23 **THE REGISTRAR:** For the record, please state your  
24 full name and spell it out.

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Christopher John Barber,  
26 B-A-R-B-E-R.

27 **--- MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER, Sworn:**

28 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Good morning, Mr. Barber.

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Good morning.

2                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** My name is John Mather. I am  
3 Commission Counsel.

4                   Before I begin my questions, I believe your  
5 counsel wants to make a statement.

6 **--- STATEMENT BY MR. BRENDAN MILLER:**

7                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Good morning, sir. For the  
8 record, Brendan Miller, counsel for Freedom Corp.

9                   As I believe you already know, we've made  
10 invocations under all *Evidence Act* provisions, both federally  
11 and provincially, as well as section 13 of the *Charter*. That's  
12 been done in writing. I wonder if I have to do that each and  
13 every time the witness testifies or if the Commission has  
14 accepted written invocation I have already provided, sir?

15                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** I think we can deem that  
16 the witness has objected to answers each and every question, and  
17 that -- on the grounds of the answers may tend to incriminate  
18 him or may tend to establish liability in a civil proceeding.  
19 So I think that's taken as a given, and has been filed in the  
20 record.

21                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Thank you very much, sir.  
22 That's all. That's my statement.

23                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

24 **--- EXAMINATION IN-CHIEF BY MR. JOHN MATHER:**

25                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So good morning, again,  
26 Mr. Barber. Just so you're aware of the process today, I'm  
27 going to ask you questions for approximately the next  
28 90 minutes. When I'm complete, the parties who have requested

1 time will have time to ask you some questions themselves, again,  
2 for, depending on how things go, roughly 90 minutes, and we will  
3 have a final opportunity to ask you some follow up questions if  
4 that proves necessary. Okay?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

6 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** I want to start with some basic  
7 information about yourself. So I understand that you're from  
8 Swift Current, Saskatchewan; is that correct?

9 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I am; correct.

10 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** How long have you lived in  
11 Swift Current?

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** All my life, 47 years.

13 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And I also understand that you  
14 operate a trucking business called CB Trucking Limited. Do I  
15 have that correct?

16 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That is correct.

17 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And can you just briefly  
18 describe the nature of that business?

19 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Long haul, short haul.  
20 We haul agriculture equipment across the Prairies and into the  
21 United States.

22 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And what's your role with the  
23 business?

24 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'm the business owner  
25 and a driver.

26 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And how many other drivers do  
27 you have?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I employ my son and a

1 couple other lease operators, contract employees.

2 MR. JOHN MATHER: How long have you been in the  
3 trucking business?

4 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Since I was 18, so just  
5 28 years, roughly.

6 MR. JOHN MATHER: And were you operating CB  
7 Trucking in January of 2022?

8 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I was, yes.

9 MR. JOHN MATHER: As the Commission understands  
10 it, Mr. Barber, you were one of the original organisers of the  
11 Freedom Convoy that arrived in Ottawa in January of 2022.

12 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Correct.

13 MR. JOHN MATHER: I take it you agree with that?

14 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Correct.

15 MR. JOHN MATHER: And you just have to make sure  
16 you speak audibly when give your answer ---

17 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Correct.

18 MR. JOHN MATHER: --- just for the transcript.  
19 Thank you.

20 How did you get involved in the convoy?

21 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I was contacted by  
22 Brigitte Belton, another social media follower, via the app  
23 TikTok. Communication started from there, speaking about  
24 possibly slow rolls to protest the mandates for the border  
25 crossing coming into effect January 15th for cross border travel  
26 for commercial vehicles.

27 MR. JOHN MATHER: Do you recall when Ms. Belton  
28 first contacted you?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe it was the  
2 beginning of January sometime, the dates might be fuzzy.  
3 January 8th, January 7th, somewhere in there.

4                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And did you know Ms. Belton  
5 before ---

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I did not, no.

7                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. What did you come to  
8 know about Ms. Belton?

9                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** She's just another  
10 trucker, a cross-border driver that was facing her job to be  
11 lost on the 15th of January unless she complied with the  
12 mandates.

13                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And what did Ms. Belton -- what  
14 was she asking you to do?

15                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Get involved to start  
16 something to try and speak out against the government going too  
17 far in some of these mandates?

18                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And when you say government  
19 going too far in some of these mandates, can you explain at that  
20 point in time what mandates were concerning you?

21                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** The cross border travel,  
22 specifically.

23                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And are you talking about the  
24 decision of the Federal Government to no longer exempt truckers  
25 from the requirement that they be vaccinated, otherwise they  
26 would have to quarantine?

27                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

28                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** You mentioned that Ms. Belton

1   communicated with you on TikTok. Did I hear that correctly?

2                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

3                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Perhaps for the benefit of the  
4   Commission, and maybe people who don't -- who aren't as familiar  
5   with social media, can you explain what TikTok is?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** TikTok is an app, a  
7   social media app. Short videos under three minutes. My  
8   daughter got me into it about three, four years ago,  
9   approximately. I surpassed her in followers right away, so that  
10  made her quite anxious.

11                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And prior to getting involved  
12  in TikTok, were you using any other social media?

13                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah, I was on Facebook.

14                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And you noted that you  
15  attracted a lot of followers. In January of 2022, do you know  
16  how many followers you had on TikTok?

17                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Prior to the convoy?

18                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Yes.

19                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I would've guessed,  
20  roughly guessed at around 30,000, maybe.

21                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Thirty thousand. And you know,  
22  in -- by the time, you know, in mid-February 2022, which we'll  
23  get to, but how did your followers grow at that point in time?

24                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Quite significantly. We  
25  were up -- I don't know the numbers. There were 170,000,  
26  somewhere in there.

27                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So again, prior to Ms. Belton  
28  contacting you, can you give us a sense of the sort of content

1 you were posting on TikTok?

2 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: A lot of trucking  
3 videos, hauling videos, just -- I'm generally a smart guy on  
4 social media, a lot of humour.

5 MR. JOHN MATHER: Were you posting at all about  
6 COVID-19 ---

7 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

8 MR. JOHN MATHER: --- and public health measures?

9 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

10 MR. JOHN MATHER: How would you describe the  
11 nature of those posts?

12 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Angry. Very angry.

13 MR. JOHN MATHER: Why were you angry?

14 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: The mandates. The  
15 provincial mandates, the federal mandates that they just keep  
16 tossing more on. It seemed like it was just an overreach or  
17 over -- it just -- they went too far on a regular basis, and it  
18 was very frustrating.

19 MR. JOHN MATHER: How did the COVID-19 public  
20 health mandates affect you personally?

21 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: We lost a lot of  
22 drivers. What freight I can't handle myself for my company I  
23 share with other fellow drivers and other company owners. We  
24 lost -- the government likes to say 10 percent of cross border  
25 drivers. I didn't see that, I seen it more 35 to 40 percent.  
26 We lost a lot of drivers, like a tremendous amount of drivers,  
27 where freight was backed up both sides of the border and caused  
28 some significant trouble.

1           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** When you say you lost a lot of  
2 drivers, what about -- and I understand when we're talking about  
3 public health restrictions we're talking at various levels of  
4 government, but what about those restrictions led to you losing  
5 drivers?

6           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** The lack of the drivers  
7 getting the vaccination to be able to cross the border as of the  
8 15th.

9           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And when you say as of the  
10 15th, do you mean as of the 15th of January 2022?

11           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

12           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And so what I understand  
13 you to be saying is that the government's decision to no longer  
14 exempt truckers from vaccination at -- from vaccination  
15 requirements, that was your concern projecting forward.

16           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Correct.

17           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Is that fair?

18           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

19           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Had you lost drivers prior to  
20 that in relation to ---

21           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No.

22           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** --- COVID-19?

23           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No.

24           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Is there any other ways that  
25 the -- that -- again, it doesn't matter the level of government  
26 for the purpose of the question. Is there any other way that  
27 the public health restrictions relating to COVID-19 affected you  
28 personally?



1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Personally? When the  
2 COVID vaccine passport came in it made things a little tricky.  
3 We weren't allowed to enter restaurants anymore. It was -- I  
4 trucked throughout the whole pandemic, I never stopped. I was  
5 eating in my truck. I had a coffee pot -- a coffeemaker in my  
6 truck. The restaurants were closed, gas stations were closed,  
7 bathrooms were closed. It was really tricky.

8                   I remember about two weeks into the pandemic  
9 thinking this isn't worth it and going home. And then the  
10 customer demands kept climbing, so I ended up -- I stayed.

11                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you, yourself, get  
12 vaccinated?

13                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

14                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Why did you make that decision?

15                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I've spent the better  
16 part of 16 years running my company, keeping the big carriers  
17 away from my customer base, and I was at risk of losing all that  
18 hard work to not being able to cross the border anymore.

19                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** When you say big carriers, it's  
20 my understanding that you, CB Trucking Limited, is an  
21 independent company; correct?

22                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It's a small company,  
23 yes.

24                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Can you explain to the  
25 Commissioner what it means to be an independent trucker as  
26 opposed to a big carrier?

27                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah. Independent  
28 carriers, three trucks on my fleet, it's a lot harder to run a

1 smaller company like that compared to the big companies. Most  
2 of my competition is up around the 200 -- 50 to 200 trucks.

3 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So you indicated in your  
4 earlier response that your TikTok following grew as you  
5 participated in the Freedom Convoy. In terms of discussing the  
6 Freedom Convoy and planning the Freedom Convoy did you use any  
7 other social media other than TikTok?

8 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I did, Facebook, yes.

9 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Any other social media?

10 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Snapchat.

11 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Anything else?

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** A little bit on  
13 Instagram, I'd say, but not much.

14 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And I've -- the Commission has  
15 seen in some of the documents relating to you that at times you  
16 would refer to yourself as an internet troll. Is that accurate?

17 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Unfortunately, yes.

18 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And can you explain to the  
19 Commission what it means to be an internet troll?

20 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** A troublemaker, online  
21 troublemaker.

22 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And can you maybe give an  
23 example of what that means, you know, when it comes to TikTok,  
24 for instance?

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, on TikTok I deal  
26 with trolls on a regular basis. They constantly attack me.  
27 Usually they're faceless. Some of them you can see their  
28 profiles.

1 I engage with them like I always have. I fight  
2 back and forth with them on a regular basis, and I've done that  
3 for many years.

4 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** When Ms. Belton reached out to  
5 you and began discussing the possibility of a convoy or a slow  
6 roll, I take it that was something you were interested in  
7 participating in?

8 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

9 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And why was that?

10 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** To speak my part, to do  
11 my part to protest. To try and get the government to start  
12 listening to us.

13 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And picking up on that last  
14 part, what -- at the outset, what were you hoping to achieve by  
15 participating in the convoy?

16 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I primarily wanted the  
17 government to listen to our concerns.

18 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Anything else?

19 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, sir.

20 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Were you politically active  
21 before COVID-19?

22 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was not.

23 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Were you an active member of  
24 any political party?

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, sir.

26 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** One final question about  
27 TikTok. We've seen information that suggested that in January  
28 2022 you had multiple TikTok accounts. Is that ---

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

2                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Is that accurate?

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

4                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Why did you have more than one  
5 TikTok account?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** The internet troll that  
7 I would like to be would constantly become banned for posting  
8 inappropriate things or things that went against community  
9 standards, so your punishment for that would be seven days --  
10 three to seven days off the device, so you would log into  
11 another account.

12                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So when you were suspended, you  
13 would then open another account so you could continue posting.

14                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

15                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you find it hard to gain  
16 the followers you had when you started with a new account?

17                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No. No. I've always  
18 ran a couple different accounts. Right now I think I post on  
19 three different accounts.

20                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So Ms. Belton contacts you and  
21 you said you recall was perhaps early in January 2022 and begins  
22 asking you about slow rolls and potentially a convoy.

23                               What happened next?

24                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Discussions started. We  
25 then moved forward with planning. Other people, other members,  
26 other teams became involved really fast.

27                               We realized that there was -- there was a lot of  
28 support behind us the more we got into the logistics of it all.

1                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Who were involved in the early  
2 discussions?

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Early discussions,  
4 Brigitte Belton and I, a male called Dave Steenburg, and with  
5 that, Brigitte introduced me to people like James Bauder with  
6 Canada Unity, Patrick King, online social media guy.

7                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And we'll have some questions  
8 about the moment, but I think what would be beneficial to the  
9 Commission is to understand how -- you know, to the extent you  
10 can explain it, how you go from Ms. Belton contacting you,  
11 raising this idea and then getting to the point where you're  
12 organizing what becomes a large event.

13                   Can you explain sort of how that progressed?

14                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It was completely  
15 organic. Everything just literally fell right onto place.

16                   It was -- I believe it was about two weeks from  
17 the time we started talking about it to the time we actually  
18 left. It was extremely fast.

19                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Who was organizing and planning  
20 the convoy?

21                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** All of us. There wasn't  
22 one, necessarily, a leader. It was a group of organizers per  
23 se. We had people in every province that stepped up. We had  
24 helpers in every province that stepped up. We had helpers in  
25 every province. It was all -- everyone just came together.

26                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Was there people who were more  
27 involved in planning than others?

28                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

1                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And who was that?

2                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, myself, Tamara  
3 Lich, Brigitte Belton, James Bauder and Patrick King.

4                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And in those two weeks, how was  
5 the convoy promoted?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Via social media, for  
7 the most part.

8                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Can you provide some more  
9 information?

10                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah. Tamara Lich and I  
11 were in contact I believe the middle of January. The specific  
12 date may be around the 13th, maybe the 10th.

13                  Tamara started a Facebook page and a Twitter  
14 account for Freedom Convoy 2022. And the word started to spread  
15 from there.

16                  We kept up on our TikTok videos. We all did  
17 Facebook lives. We all promoted it via our independent social  
18 media apps.

19                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And we understand that Ms. Lich  
20 started the Facebook page, as you indicated, in or around  
21 January 13th.

22                  Prior to that, what promotion had been done about  
23 the convoy?

24                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Very little. Very  
25 little.

26                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Had any promotion been done?

27                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Just little things on  
28 social media just getting the word out and finding out who was

1 willing to help and who was coming to the parade.

2                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** It's the Commission's  
3 understanding that you participated in a Facebook live event on  
4 January 13th, 2022. Do you know what I'm referring to?

5                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

6                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And in that Facebook live  
7 event, in attendance were yourself, James Bauder, who you've  
8 referenced, Ms. Belton, who we've spoken about, and Pat King.  
9 Does that accord with your recollection?

10                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

11                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And there was other individuals  
12 there who were assisting and planning. Is that fair?

13                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so, yes.

14                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And I understand that that  
15 video took place prior to Mrs. -- Ms. Lich's involvement. Is  
16 that correct?

17                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe Ms. Lich was  
18 involved at that point. I believe that she was busy that night  
19 and could not attend that, if my memory serves me right.

20                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And have you reviewed that  
21 video prior to your testimony?

22                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I have, yes.

23                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And it's approximately  
24 an hour and a half long, and subject to any comments from the  
25 parties, what I suggest to do is just read out the document ID  
26 and have it entered without showing the video itself because I  
27 would run out of time if that had happened.

28                               So it is COM00000829.

1                   And the Commission has also asked a  
2 transcriptionist to prepare a transcription of that video, which  
3 I may ask you about later, but again, I'm just going to read out  
4 the document ID right now, which is COM00000838.

5                   So Mr. Barber, I can take you to portions of the  
6 transcript if it will assist, but in reviewing the video, it  
7 strikes the Commission that, at that point in time, both Mr.  
8 Bauder and Mr. King were active -- were already actively  
9 involved in planning routes and promoting the convoy to the  
10 people that they were already connected with. Is that a fair  
11 statement?

12                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Correct.

13                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And do you know how Mr. Bauder  
14 and Mr. King were promoting the convoy?

15                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Can I add -- I can add  
16 that Canada Unity became involved, and Canada Unity was actually  
17 planning -- I learned later they were planning some sort of a  
18 route across Canada to Ottawa for a protest. They had the stops  
19 and everything already planned. They had a web site ready.  
20 They had -- everything was all in place, to my recollection.

21                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So yes, the Commission's  
22 understanding is Mr. Bauder had a web site through Canada Unity  
23 and on that web site there was already route maps and ---

24                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

25                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** --- stops and locations. Is  
26 that your understanding?

27                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, correct.

28                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And Mr. Bauder is expected to



1 testify, and we can ask him more questions about that.

2 So I just want to clarify what you said there.

3 Was -- is it your recollection that that planning was already in  
4 place by the time you were connected with Mr. Bauder?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so, yes.

6 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And do you know how Mr. Bauder  
7 got connected to you and Ms. Belton?

8 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe through  
9 Brigitte Belton.

10 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** In the video from January 13th,  
11 2022, which I've already referenced, Mr. Bauder presented a  
12 document that he referred to as a Memorandum of Understanding.

13 Do you recall that?

14 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

15 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Were you aware of the  
16 Memorandum of Understanding before January 13th, 2022?

17 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, sir. No.

18 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Sorry. And just for the sake  
19 of the transcriptionist, just if you could wait till I'm  
20 finished my question before answering. Just cleaner transcript.

21 So were you aware of that memorandum?

22 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, I was not.

23 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. What do you recall Mr.  
24 Bauder saying about the Memorandum of Understanding?

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I reviewed the video  
26 just a couple days ago, and I remembered again. He just -- I  
27 believe he just explained how the document worked and that it  
28 had already been sent to the government -- Governor-General and

1 to the government, I believe.

2                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you recall if, at that time  
3 -- and when I say at that time, I mean January 13th -- if you  
4 had an understanding then what Mr. Bauder was hoping to do with  
5 his Memorandum of Understanding?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe I just -- I  
7 ignored it. I don't know. I wasn't into that sort of thing.

8                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And again, we're -- we expect  
9 to hear from Mr. Bauder and we'll hear his evidence on it.

10                   The Commission understands that one of the things  
11 that the Memorandum of Understanding presented was a notion that  
12 in respect of the COVID-19 mandates that there -- Mr. Bauder  
13 believed that there was not enough time for lawsuits to  
14 challenge those mandates and that, in fact, through a piece of  
15 law called the *Helsinki Act* that the -- a group of -- a citizens  
16 committee could come to an agreement with the Senate and any  
17 mandates they viewed as unlawful would stop. Is that your  
18 understanding of, ultimately, what the Memorandum of  
19 Understanding meant?

20                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Not to my knowledge.

21                   To this day, I still have yet to read the  
22 Memorandum of Understanding. I have no clue what's in the  
23 document and I will never read it.

24                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** In January 2022, did you have  
25 any understanding what Mr. Bauder's roles were with the convoy  
26 that he had organized?

27                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, I did not. Like I  
28 said before, it was a matter of a whole bunch of different

1 groups coming together at the perfect timing and having that  
2 input into the planning of it, and everyone had their piece.  
3 And we were so unorganized for the most part, we used whatever  
4 we could, whatever means, whatever tools we could find.

5 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** In the early planning stage,  
6 what was Brigitte Belton doing?

7 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Same as myself. She was  
8 posting TikTok videos and promoting through her Facebook.

9 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And Mr. King who was on the  
10 January 13<sup>th</sup> livestream, what was he doing?

11 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe the same  
12 thing. Patrick had a quite large following on social media,  
13 especially Facebook. So he promoted and did videos on his  
14 platform.

15 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And prior to January 2022, did  
16 you know who Pat King was?

17 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I did not, no.

18 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And how were you first  
19 introduced to him?

20 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Via the Zoom call on the  
21 13<sup>th</sup>, I believe.

22 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And maybe I'll ask this at this  
23 point, prior to the January 13<sup>th</sup> Facebook livestream, had you  
24 participated in any calls or meetings with Mr. Bauder or Mr.  
25 King?

26 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't believe so.  
27 There might have been one in there earlier. I don't recall one  
28 personally.

1                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you recall how you were  
2 introduced to Mr. King?

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't, sorry.

4                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** When you first came to  
5 understand that Mr. King was promoting the convoy, what did you  
6 come to learn about him?

7                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Just another helping  
8 hand, another person with a large following that could -- that  
9 would help.

10                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you come to learn anything  
11 about his background prior to January 2022?

12                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Not until -- no. Not  
13 until probably two days into the convoy itself.

14                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** When you were meeting Mr. King  
15 and Mr. Bauder and Ms. Belton, did you ask any of them about  
16 their backgrounds and why they were participating in the convoy?

17                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so, yes. I  
18 understand Patrick King had children that were unvaccinated, I  
19 believe, and Brigitte was the fact that she was going to lose  
20 her job on the 15<sup>th</sup> of January.

21                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** At that point in time, did you  
22 have any questions yourself about who am I getting -- who am I  
23 organizing with and who are these people who are going to assist  
24 me in this?

25                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I think I was just so  
26 excited and so overwhelmed right from the day one. I don't  
27 think I really had time. It was a very busy time.

28                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** The Commission understands that

1 many people stated goal in terms of the convoy was to end COVID-  
2 19 mandates; is that fair?

3 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Correct.

4 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Were you aware of anyone who  
5 participated in the early organization who had a different goal  
6 than that?

7 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, sir.

8 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** As the convoy began travelling  
9 to Ottawa and then after it arrived in Ottawa, do you believe  
10 there were people who participated who wanted something more  
11 than to end COVID-19 mandates?

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

13 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And can you describe why you --  
14 the basis of that belief?

15 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** There was different  
16 organizations that came and went. For the most part, we stayed  
17 as a close group, Tamara and myself, Brigitte. The core group  
18 of actual truckers stayed together. Organizations kind of came  
19 in, tried to set camp up and we either found a way to keep it  
20 under control or keep in the -- it was a power struggle a lot of  
21 the time.

22 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Can you just -- can you provide  
23 some more details about that power struggle, what organizations,  
24 what they were trying to do and what you did in response?

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, we had a little  
26 bit of conflict between Canada Unity, that was one, not  
27 necessarily conflict, but Taking Back our Freedoms was involved  
28 there. No conflict, but the war vets joined us. They were

1 beside us the entire time. We had retired police officers, OPP.

2 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So Canada Unity, that's Mr.  
3 Bauder's organization; is that right?

4 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Correct.

5 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Can you explain to me what the  
6 conflict was with Canada Unity?

7 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Power control. Simple.

8 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What was Canada Unity doing  
9 that you didn't agree with?

10 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I didn't like the MOU, I  
11 believe, even though I still have yet to read it.

12 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So at some point, I take it you  
13 came to understand what Canada Unity was trying to achieve with  
14 the MOU; is that fair?

15 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I still believe that  
16 they were after the same things we were. I believe that maybe  
17 it was more mask mandates, more COVID restrictions in general.

18 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So you indicated that the  
19 conflict with Canada Unity was about the MOU and I'm just trying  
20 to understand what about the MOU had -- gave rise to conflict?

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Improperly written MOU.  
22 According to the people that I spoke to about it, it wasn't  
23 something on our agenda. It wasn't something we were pushing  
24 for. It had nothing to do with the reason why we actually came  
25 to Ottawa.

26 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Who did you speak to about the  
27 MOU?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Ms. Lich.

1                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And what did she tell you about  
2 the MOU?

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We had the same opinion.

4                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** But I -- what did she tell you  
5 about what was in the MOU?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I can't speak for what  
7 Tamara said. I'm not sure if she's read it or not.

8                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you ---

9                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** She wasn't ---

10                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** --- did you have any concerns  
11 that the MOU advocated or provided for an undemocratic change of  
12 power in Canada?

13                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I heard rumours about it  
14 being that way. I heard rumours on both sides that it could be  
15 interpreted that way and then it couldn't be interpreted that  
16 way. It was kind of a mixed.

17                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you take any steps to  
18 figure out what exactly Mr. Bauder was trying to achieve with  
19 the MOU?

20                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Not necessarily. We --  
21 I remember calling on Mr. Bauder, having him renounce the MOU  
22 partial the way through the convoy.

23                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you recall roughly when that  
24 occurred?

25                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I do not.

26                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And what led you to ultimately  
27 make a phone call to Mr. Bauder and ask him to renounce it?

28                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe it was Tamara

1 that made the call. Just too much -- there was too much  
2 highlight in it. There was too much spotlight in this document  
3 that we didn't have anything to do with.

4 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And when you say too much  
5 highlight and too much spotlight, are you talking about -- I  
6 think you characterized it as the rumours that it called for  
7 something undemocratic?

8 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Correct.

9 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What happened after, to your  
10 understanding, Ms. Lich called Mr. Bauder and asked him to  
11 rescind it?

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe it was rescind  
13 *[sic]*. I believe they removed it.

14 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you continue working with  
15 Mr. Bauder throughout the convoy?

16 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** James was around. Not  
17 necessarily with him. He was around. We seen each other from  
18 time to time.

19 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Another group you mentioned in  
20 terms of their being -- and maybe this wasn't your words, but I  
21 understand a power struggle, is that fair, among groups?

22 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah.

23 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Yeah. Another group you  
24 mentioned was Taking Back our Freedoms?

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

26 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Who was Taking Back our  
27 Freedoms?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't know names. I



1 know Roy and James were the ones that came out. They tried to  
2 help us out, create structure inside the meetings and the day-  
3 to-day planning.

4 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you know what Taking Back  
5 our Freedoms' goals were with respect to the convoy?

6 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** To this day, I do not.  
7 I believe mandate freedom, government gone too far.

8 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And I think you described there  
9 was a level of friction with them; is that fair?

10 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** From times, yeah, there  
11 was, yes.

12 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And is there -- did you take  
13 any steps -- when you had this group that there was some  
14 friction or conflict with, did you take any steps to figure out  
15 what their goals or what they were trying to do?

16 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so, yes.

17 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And what did you do?

18 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I wasn't personally part  
19 of those. I found my role outside walking the streets a lot.  
20 So the inner meetings, I tended to skip out on quite a bit.

21 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And we've spoken already a  
22 little bit about Ms. Lich, who I -- as I understand it, your  
23 recollection is that she was likely involved around the time of  
24 the January 13<sup>th</sup> livestream, she just did not participate; did I  
25 have that correctly?

26 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so.

27 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** How did Ms. Lich become  
28 involved in the Freedom Convoy?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Ms. Lich called me on my  
2 cell phone, I believe, like I said, somewhere before the 10<sup>th</sup> of  
3 January, and told me she had a little bit of experience in the  
4 department of protesting and convoy. She was part of the 2019  
5 United We Roll Tour. We needed help and I acknowledged that.  
6 It was just a phone call out of the blue. Tamara got my phone  
7 number and the friendship and continued.

8                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you ever find out how Ms.  
9 Lich got your phone number?

10                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** She said the name  
11 before. I don't remember what the name was. She -- a friend of  
12 a friend had my contact.

13                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And you mentioned that Ms. Lich  
14 had participated in the 2019 United We Roll convoy.

15                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Correct.

16                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** When Ms. Lich phoned you, did  
17 you know what that was?

18                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, I did.

19                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And can you explain to  
20 the Commission what the 2019 United We Roll convoy was?

21                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Oil and gas. I believe  
22 they came from Alberta to Ottawa protesting pipeline shutdowns  
23 or pipeline building, one of the two.

24                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And Ms. Lich, it was your  
25 understanding, was involved in that convoy?

26                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** She was involved with  
27 some of the...

28                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And did you understand that Mr.

1 King was also involved in that conversation?

2 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes. Afterwards.

3 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What about Mr. Bauder?

4 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't know about  
5 James.

6 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** When Ms. Lich called you, had  
7 you heard of Tamara Lich before?

8 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, I had not.

9 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And what did you come to know  
10 about Ms. Lich?

11 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** She's a mother, she's a  
12 grandmother; she's a regular Albertan, good hearted, strong  
13 person.

14 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you become aware, in your  
15 early conversations with Ms. Lich that she had been --  
16 participated in the Wexit Movement in Alberta and been involved  
17 in the Maverick Party?

18 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe I realized --  
19 I was told about that in or out to Ottawa.

20 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And is it Ms. Lich who told you  
21 that, or did someone else tell you?

22 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, it was Ms. Lich,  
23 yes.

24 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you have any concerns that,  
25 in participating in the convoys, Ms. Lich would be pursuing  
26 goals other than mass mandates and maybe -- pursuing political  
27 goals of either the Wexit Movement or the Maverick Party?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That was not my -- no, I

1 didn't feel that at all.

2 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Is that something you discussed  
3 with Ms. Lich?

4 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't know if I  
5 discussed it, but it wasn't really an issue. We never discussed  
6 anything in detail. It was noted that she was part of that in  
7 the past. I believe she wasn't -- I mean, I don't think she was  
8 -- or she is now. She was, and it was never an issue after  
9 that.

10 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** We expect that there may be  
11 evidence that, you know, whether it be Ms. Lich or other people  
12 who became involved in the convoy organization, that there was  
13 an attempt to use the convoy as an opportunity to pursue  
14 political goals that weren't just about ending the COVID-19  
15 mandates, including political goals that may exist for -- within  
16 the Maverick Party or within the Wexit Movement; is that a  
17 concern that you have now, looking back?

18 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No. It was never  
19 brought to my attention that they were a player in this  
20 situation. And that wasn't the reason why we came to Ottawa; I  
21 would have fought that.

22 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And why would you have fought  
23 that?

24 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That wasn't the reason  
25 why we came to Ottawa. We came to Ottawa for mass -- or for,  
26 sorry, for border mandates.

27 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Now I'm going to ask you some  
28 questions about the process of having trucks begin in British

1 Columbia and drive across Canada and then arrive in Ottawa.

2 First question: Do you have a sense of how many  
3 trucks participated in the convoy that you had organized with  
4 Mr. Bauder, Mr. King, Ms. Belton, Ms. Lich?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** The tricky part was  
6 trying to get a solid number. There would be a certain amount  
7 of trucks, cars, buses, campers, that would come into the convoy  
8 for a short period of time, let's say from Regina to Winnipeg,  
9 just to take part in it and would exit off, and at that same  
10 time more people would come in from Winnipeg to go to Kenora.

11 I know for a fact some people left with their  
12 children in a semi from Saskatchewan planning on going to Regina  
13 and went home three weeks later. We ranged anywhere from 500 to  
14 2,500 vehicles, is what I was told. Looking in the mirrors it  
15 was incredible to see the lights behind you and the long lines.  
16 And watching the videos, it was approximately 25 kilometres long  
17 at some times.

18 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you ever expect that level  
19 of participation?

20 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, not in my wildest  
21 dreams.

22 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What was your reaction when you  
23 saw the level of participation?

24 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, there was a lot of  
25 tears.

26 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Can you expand on that?

27 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Emotions, we're -- the  
28 things that we seen out the windshield of the truck as we

1 crossed the Prairies, and in Ontario, overwhelming support;  
2 people standing on the side of the highways, people lining  
3 overpasses. We were often late by around two hours; we were  
4 never really on schedule. And people stood in frigid  
5 temperatures, minus 20 to minus 30, just to get a chance to see  
6 us come through.

7 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Could you explain to the  
8 Commission how the convoy organization was able to coordinate  
9 that movement of trucks to come to Ottawa; how did people know  
10 when they -- where they were supposed to be, where the convoy  
11 was, what was going to happen to them when they joined the  
12 convoy?

13 **MR. CHRIS BARBER:** We had code of ethics, we had  
14 rules to follow, we had speeds to endure, we had constant  
15 communication on the -- either VHF FM radios or CB radios;  
16 cellphone interaction with other people too. Constant  
17 communication.

18 Safety was number one priority. When you're  
19 leading that many vehicles of the -- error was what could have  
20 been at any minute. So we managed to successfully make it from  
21 the West to Ottawa without a single issue, to my knowledge.

22 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** During that travel who was  
23 primarily responsible for all of that coordination you're  
24 talking about?

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was at the lead of the  
26 pack. We had two escort pilot trucks leading us. Patrick King  
27 was in his motorhome halfway back looking after the back pack.  
28 It was just -- it was constant communication on the radio;

1 constantly upping our speeds, lowering our speeds, trying to  
2 keep the convoy at a steady pace together. If I was going too  
3 fast, people would start to lag and there would be a distance.  
4 We would have to then slow down and catch everybody up.

5 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Was there any point on the  
6 journey to Ottawa where you were concerned that the convoy, you  
7 know, might not make it, or something may interfere in the  
8 trucks arriving?

9 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No. No, everything was  
10 well orchestrated. We had police communication right from -- my  
11 role began from Swift Current to Medicine Hat, Alberta, where I  
12 picked up Ms. Lich and joined the West convoy, and that was  
13 where my part started.

14 We were in communication with -- the first police  
15 force would have been Medicine Hat. We were in contact with  
16 Swift Current, Regina, Moosejaw, all the way across the country  
17 for -- for police escorts. If there was a traffic light, we  
18 actually called for traffic control at those intersections so we  
19 could proceed through the intersections safely.

20 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Right. And it's the  
21 Commission's understanding, based on some of the documents that  
22 your counsel has produced, that people were in contact with the  
23 police on a daily basis.

24 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

25 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Is that accurate?

26 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

27 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And were you one of those  
28 people?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was, yes.

2                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Again, based on the documents  
3 the Commission's received, we also understand that when the  
4 convoy arrived in Ontario, that an OPP escort was there to meet  
5 the convoy; is that correct?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

7                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Can you just provide some more  
8 explanation about that?

9                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't know his last  
10 name, his name was Marty, he met us at the West Hawk scale which  
11 is the scale that borders Ontario and Manitoba. He met us  
12 there; he jumped out in front and led us. I believe Marty  
13 follow -- or led us, I believe, to Thunder Bay'ish area where  
14 then he got us in Kenora, he led us downtown Kenora to the rec  
15 centre parking lot where we were -- where we staged for the  
16 evening.

17                   We had a funny story -- not a funny story, but  
18 coming into Headingly, Manitoba, the Hutterite communities from  
19 around the Winnipeg area came into Headingly with food trailers.  
20 They had hot food, burgers, everything you could think of. RCMP  
21 had called me and said the amount of people in the Headingly  
22 area was too great; it was a huge risk to safety to get in and  
23 out of the parking lot for the truck stop. So we had to abandon  
24 the plan to stop.

25                   So we carried on around Winnipeg, and three  
26 Hutterite vehicles with trailers followed us to Kenora and fed  
27 us in the parking lot at the rec centre that night. It was cold  
28 as can be and they had the barbeques out and the slow cookers;



1 it was quite amazing.

2 MR. JOHN MATHER: So when you get into Ontario, I  
3 assume the daily contact with the police continued.

4 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

5 MR. JOHN MATHER: And did that include daily  
6 contact with both the OPP and the OPS, or would -- can you just  
7 explain what police services you were...

8 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Contact was made with, I  
9 believe her name was Isabelle, from OPS. Isabelle was in  
10 constant contact with, I believe Chris Garrah of Adopt a  
11 trucker, and things were planned on our arrival.

12 MR. JOHN MATHER: And were you in contact with  
13 Isabelle or anyone from the Ottawa Police Service?

14 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I spoke with Isabelle a  
15 few times on the phone. I've met her once on the ground here.  
16 I didn't have a lot of logistics with Isabelle, that was already  
17 being looked after.

18 MR. JOHN MATHER: And did you speak with Isabelle  
19 prior to the convoy's arrival in Ottawa?

20 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I believe I did. I made  
21 contact with Isabelle but I'm not sure exactly when. There was  
22 a phone call made to say, "I'm Chris, here's my contact."

23 MR. JOHN MATHER: When you were speaking with  
24 either the OPP or the OPS -- and I'm talking about you  
25 personally -- what were you telling them about the convoy's  
26 plans when they arrived in Ottawa?

27 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Exactly what it was. We  
28 were there to protest border mandates, and our main priority was

1 safety and working with law enforcement, whatever it took.

2 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you recall having any  
3 discussions with any police officers about how long the protest  
4 might last?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I think the discussion  
6 started after the first weekend with OPS, I believe, and we had  
7 one -- a couple of OPP officers in constant contact too, I know  
8 his name was Andrew.

9 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So prior to that -- prior to  
10 that point you've referenced, so after the first weekend did you  
11 discuss the potential length of the protest with any police  
12 officials?

13 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe not.

14 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** At what point did you realize  
15 that the protest may continue for an extended period of time?

16 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't know if I ever  
17 really thought much into it. Everything moved so fast when we  
18 arrived.

19 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Prior to arriving in Ottawa,  
20 had you personally turned your mind to how long you would stay?

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, my business would  
22 suffer the longer I was away from it. So that in the back of my  
23 mind -- I really didn't know. It was the movement of its own  
24 and it continued to grow, and you mentally had to try and keep  
25 up with it, I guess.

26 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** In your discussions with either  
27 the OPP or the OPS as the convoy was approaching Ottawa, did any  
28 of the police services give you direction on where you could

1 park the trucks once you arrived in Ottawa?

2 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Interesting story: All  
3 the way to Ottawa, my understanding via people in the convoy,  
4 Canada Unity, was that we had two major staging areas; one was  
5 Major Hill Park, and the other one was Confederate Park. I  
6 believe Confederate. And that was -- to my understanding,  
7 that's where we were allowed to park and protest peacefully.

8 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Is that where you ultimately  
9 parked?

10 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That was not, no.

11 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And how did -- where did -- I  
12 understand that you parked your truck on Wellington Street; is  
13 that fair?

14 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We had a police escort  
15 down Sir John A. Macdonald off the 417. My understanding -- I  
16 didn't know this till afterwards -- police blocked the convoy  
17 after myself and another tractor-trailer went through. They  
18 shut the convoy down around the War Museum on Sir John A.  
19 Macdonald. They then led myself and Tamara and the pilot  
20 trucks. We made it to roughly the Supreme Court on Wellington,  
21 and that was as far as we could go. There was a ton of vehicles  
22 had come in the night before, apparently, wanting to be there  
23 for the arrival. So there had already been tractor-trailers  
24 lined up in front of Parliament down to, approximately, the  
25 Supreme Court.

26 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did that surprise you to see  
27 that there was already large commercial vehicles?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

1                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And why did that surprise you?

2                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was unaware of it. My  
3 understanding was we were going to come in, the police were  
4 going to escort us right to the two parks. We would park  
5 safely out of the way, and it would be fine.

6                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did anyone from any police  
7 service ever explain to you what had changed?

8                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe not, no. I  
9 don't know if I ever asked that question.

10                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did anyone else ever explain to  
11 you what had led to the park -- the vehicles being parked in the  
12 downtown core as opposed to the parks you identified?

13                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Apparently, we caught  
14 them off guard; we overwhelmed them right off the bat. With the  
15 trucks coming in the night before that we were unaware of, our  
16 main convoy, as far as I know, had nothing to do with those  
17 prior arrivals, so...

18                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Have you since learned who was  
19 the early arrivals?

20                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** They were all semi  
21 operators. I knew a couple from my home province. They were in  
22 the area, apparently. They weren't part of the convoy, but they  
23 were in the area, and they took part in the protest.

24                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So I asked you this and I think  
25 you've confirmed it, but you parked your vehicle on Wellington  
26 Street; is that correct?

27                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

28                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** After you parked there, at any

1 point in time up until, we'll say, February 14<sup>th</sup>, were you given  
2 any indication by any police services that you shouldn't be  
3 parked on Wellington and you'd need to move?

4 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was not, no.

5 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did that come as a surprise to  
6 you?

7 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't know if I really  
8 had time to think if it was a surprise, it was so fast-paced.

9 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** The Commission has heard  
10 evidence from several police witnesses who have been asked  
11 questions essentially about whether more could have been done  
12 to limit or control the size and scope of the protest in Ottawa  
13 in the early days. I've heard your answers but I'm just going  
14 to ask you one more time; was the police response to the convoy  
15 what you were expecting or anticipating when you arrived?

16 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That's a hard question  
17 to answer. I believe they did the best they could. The scope  
18 of the amount of vehicles that came in, I don't know how things  
19 went so -- went so wrong when we first arrived. We were -- they  
20 did what they could. They did the best we could. We were all  
21 -- 90 percent of the trucks were stuck out on Sir John A.  
22 Macdonald, I believe, with -- pretty much abandoned. Nobody  
23 knew where to go, nobody had direction.

24 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** In retrospect, do you think it  
25 would have been better had the trucks parked where they were  
26 initially designated to park?

27 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Oh, absolutely.

28 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And why is that?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, if the staging  
2 areas we were allowed to take, Major Hills Park and Confederate  
3 Park, I understand now that that was never part of the deal,  
4 apparently. Although, I don't know; that was all I was told.

5                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And why would have that been  
6 better?

7                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We would have been off  
8 the main streets. Occupying or parking all over the city was  
9 never part of why we came.

10                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So I've just been handed a note  
11 to suggest that both you and I are speaking a little quickly for  
12 the interpreters.

13                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Oh.

14                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So I will try to slow down and  
15 I'll ---

16                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I apologize.

17                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** --- ask you also to try to slow  
18 down. No, that's okay. We're both to blame so it's okay.

19                         So I'm now going to ask you, and we've already  
20 touched on it a little bit but about what happened with the  
21 people who were originally involved in organizing the convoy.  
22 We've spoken about Mr. Bauder already but I'm going to now ask  
23 you about Pat King.

24                         And as I understand it, that in or around January  
25 22<sup>nd</sup>, 24<sup>th</sup>, in or around that time period, you and Ms. Lich began  
26 having discussions about concerns relating to Mr. King. Do you  
27 know what I'm talking about?

28                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

1                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. Can you please explain  
2 to me the nature of those discussions and what the concerns  
3 were?

4                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe the first  
5 episode was a CBC article, came out of some past prior social  
6 media posts that Pat had been a part of, and we met with Pat,  
7 discussed our concerns. I believe we smoothed the waters over,  
8 and we carried on at that point.

9                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So do you recall what concerns  
10 -- what had been reported in that CBC article that caused you  
11 concern?

12                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't really -- I  
13 never read the article. There was something about something Pat  
14 said years ago. According to Pat, the article was edited or  
15 what he said was edited. I can't confirm or deny that.

16                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** I'm just going to pull up a  
17 document; it's HRF00001221, and we'll go to page 2.

18                         And while this document comes up, Mr. Barber,  
19 this is a document that has been provided by the convoy  
20 organizers' group. It's a timeline of events that has been  
21 provided. So this was provided to us by your counsel.

22                         And if we could go to January 24<sup>th</sup> at the bottom  
23 of page 2. And would it be possible to -- yeah, thank you, Mr.  
24 Clerk.

25                         So you can read the entry that says, "Concerns re  
26 Pat King"; do you see them?

27                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

28                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So this here says:

1                    "Tamara and Chris discussed concerns  
2                    about Pat king after viewing a tweet  
3                    with a video making reference to  
4                    bullets."

5                    Do you see that?

6                    **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

7                    **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you -- is this conversation  
8 being described here the same conversation we were just talking  
9 about?

10                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so, yes.

11                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Does this refresh your memory  
12 at all about what the concerns were?

13                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

14                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. Can you please explain?

15                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** This -- the article was  
16 made to sound like bullets would be flying, apparently.  
17 According to Mr. King, when we confronted him on it he stated  
18 that the article was taken out of context, edited to make him  
19 sound like he was planning violence, where I believe his -- what  
20 he was trying to convey in that article was different than what  
21 was portrayed by the media.

22                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And the Commission has seen  
23 reports that at some point in time, Mr. King made a comment  
24 along the lines of, "This is going to end in bullets"; do you  
25 know if that's what was being discussed?

26                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That was -- according to  
27 what I was told, that was a previous post, two years prior,  
28 something to do with an Indigenous standoff.



1                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And during this conversation  
2 were you also aware that the media was reporting on a video that  
3 -- in which Mr. King had made a suggestion that at some point,  
4 Justin Trudeau may catch a bullet one day; were you aware of  
5 that?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I recall something about  
7 that, yes.

8                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you remember if that was  
9 something you knew about during this discussion, or after this  
10 discussion did you learn more about what Mr. King had posted?

11                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe it might have  
12 been after.

13                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So it says in here in the  
14 second sentence:

15                                   "Chris agreed perhaps Pat should be  
16                                   sent home but there was concern about  
17                                   the trucks Pat brought with him."

18                   Do you see that?

19                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

20                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What was the concern about the  
21 trucks?

22                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Possibly division inside  
23 the convoy Pat brought a certain following with. I don't  
24 remember the extent of anything after that. We discussed  
25 sending him home, and obviously he didn't.

26                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Was the concern that if  
27 Mr. King was sent home or asked to not participate that his  
28 supporters would also stop participating?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That would have been a  
2 good guess, yes.

3                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So if we can continue on, the  
4 next sentence talks about a -- it says:

5                               "Talked to Pat about the Tweet on the  
6                               roadside..."

7                   Do you see that?

8                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

9                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Was that the conversation you  
10 had already described to us?

11                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

12                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And was -- were you a  
13 part of that conversation?

14                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so, yes.

15                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And then it says,  
16                               "Following this, a Captains meeting was  
17                               held in Kenora [and] at the end of the  
18                               day where everyone expressed concern  
19                               about Pat King's involvement."

20                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Slow down there.

21                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Yeah. Yes, thank you.

22                               "The decision was made that someone  
23                               would talk to Pat within the coming  
24                               days and request that he not attend in  
25                               Ottawa."

26                   Do you see that?

27                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

28                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. I'm going to ask you a

1 question about this -- these two sentences, but before I do  
2 that, can you just explain what a captains meeting is?

3 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We had road captains  
4 involved in -- approximately two road captains per province to  
5 organise the trucks. Those were the people that the people from  
6 that province could go to with concerns or issues. So we had a  
7 number of road captains within the convoy.

8 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And it sounds in here like  
9 after your initial conversation with Mr. King that concerns  
10 continued to be raised by other members of the organisation; is  
11 that correct?

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

13 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And do you know if  
14 someone ultimately spoke with Mr. King and asked him not to  
15 attend in Ottawa?

16 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Possibly. I wasn't  
17 involved in that conversation.

18 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** At any point did you hear from  
19 Ms. Lich or anyone else about whether that conversation had  
20 occurred?

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Not to my recollection,  
22 I don't.

23 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And Mr. King continued on to  
24 Ottawa.

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, he did.

26 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Were you aware of any  
27 resolution having been reached between the people who had  
28 concerns and Mr. King?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe whatever  
2 happened it worked itself out to the point where Pat stayed with  
3 the convoy.

4                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Were you personally concerned  
5 about what Mr. King had said previously on social media?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't believe it was a  
7 concern. He explained to me that it was taken out of context,  
8 and then edited to make him sound worse than it was. I took him  
9 for his word on it.

10                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So you accepted the explanation  
11 at the time?

12                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

13                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you today still believe that  
14 -- do you still accept that explanation?

15                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe Pat had all  
16 the right reasons and a good heart.

17                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So I'm going to pull up another  
18 document.

19                         This is COM00000902.

20                         And while we're waiting for the document to come  
21 up, Mr. Barber, this is a news article.

22                         And we can go to page 3 of the document.

23                         This is a news article, and it reports on text  
24 messages between yourself and Ms. Lich. And as I understand it,  
25 and we will get to this later, when you were arrested the police  
26 seized your phone and you no longer have access to the messages  
27 on your phone. Is that correct?

28                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

1           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And I also understand that we  
2 expect to hear from Ms. Lich that she also no longer has access  
3 to her text messages. You don't need to comment on that, we can  
4 ask Ms. Lich about it.

5           But I'm showing you this news article, and as we  
6 go through if there's anything in the article that you think is  
7 not accurate, and I appreciate you don't have your phone with  
8 you anymore, you can let me know; okay?

9           So if we go down, it says,

10                   "On Jan. 22, Lich told Barber they need  
11 to have 'a very frank discussion' with  
12 King, raising concerns about past  
13 allegations [with] him.

14                   Despite these concerns, Lich also said  
15 he was needed by the movement – in [an]  
16 apparent contrast to later statements  
17 in which the convoy tried to distance  
18 itself from King.

19                   'We need him and I don't care about his  
20 past but it only takes one,' she said.

21                   'We have to control his rhetoric. Not  
22 even threatening to throw snowballs at  
23 the parliament (sic).'"

24           Do you see that?

25           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

26           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. Do you remember if this  
27 is something that Ms. Lich text messaged you?

28           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** My phone was very busy.

1 I'm assuming it's here, so it had to be.

2 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** No reason to ---

3 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No. No.

4 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** --- say this was not a message  
5 she sent you?

6 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Right.

7 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** When Ms. Lich said that the  
8 movement needed Mr. King, do you know what she meant by that?

9 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I can't. I'm not sure.

10 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you agree that the movement  
11 needed Mr. King?

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** The best thing about the  
13 movement was it was inclusive to everyone regardless of any  
14 beliefs, I guess. Everyone had a place, everybody had a spot.  
15 It was just managing how.

16 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So I take it from your answers  
17 that, I just want to make sure that I'm fair here, is that you,  
18 from what you had learned about what Mr. King had maybe said in  
19 the past, the content of those statements didn't concern you  
20 because of the explanation Mr. King provided. Is that fair?

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I guess. Pat and I had  
22 a power struggle between each other, that was pretty evident  
23 right from day one. It was just -- it was a power struggle back  
24 and forth over control. It wasn't anything that couldn't have  
25 been managed.

26 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you have any concerns,  
27 separate and apart from your own views about what Mr. King may  
28 or may not have said, did you have any concern about the public

1 image of having Mr. King associated with the Freedom Convoy  
2 movement?

3 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I guess there would've  
4 been some concerns at times, I guess. The bad media posts and  
5 releases on a regular basis definitely caused some concern.

6 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And can you just explain what  
7 you mean by, did you say the ---

8 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** The media.

9 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Yeah. And what was concerning  
10 you about the media's coverage?

11 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** They attacked him on a  
12 regular basis I believe.

13 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you think those attacks  
14 were fair?

15 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I didn't know. I didn't  
16 -- like I said, I didn't know Pat previous to the convoy. I met  
17 him on the 13th for the first time, and things were so busy  
18 after that it was hard to keep your head around all the  
19 different moving parts.

20 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Other than being busy, is there  
21 any reason you didn't do more to look into the people who were  
22 associated with your convoy?

23 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** My primary goal was to  
24 get those trucks to Ottawa safely. So phone conversations and  
25 that were hard to have. Everything that we did was logistics.  
26 It was myself on the mic, on the CB mic or the FM radio mic, all  
27 day long making sure the trucks were safe. I kind of left that  
28 up to other people in the organisation.

1           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** You say -- this media report  
2 says that you texted to Ms. Lich:

3                       "'I know he's had issues. I've got  
4                       skeletons in the closet to (sic)..."  
5           Do you see that?

6           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

7           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you recall texting that to  
8 Ms. Lich?

9           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

10          **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. What were the skeletons  
11 in your closet?

12          **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, I've been -- like  
13 I've said before, I've been an internet troll for many years.

14          **MR. JOHN MATHER:** At this point in time, was  
15 there something in -- was there anything in particular that  
16 concerned you about what you had done on the internet?

17          **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Nothing that was related  
18 to the convoy.

19          **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What about things that were  
20 unrelated to the convoy?

21          **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

22          **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What concerned you?

23          **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I used to post nasty,  
24 distasteful memes, be it share memes or just posting online in a  
25 negative way.

26          **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And the Commission's  
27 understanding that some members of the media identified certain  
28 Facebook posts that you had made and had reported on them or



1   tweeted about them. Is that something you were aware of at the  
2   time?

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah, they'd been  
4   circulated for quite sometime.

5                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And these include  
6   Facebook posts that contained racist and anti Muslim comments.  
7   Is that a fair characterisation?

8                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

9                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And I expect you may be  
10   asked questions about those by some of the parties, and I wanted  
11   to give you an opportunity now, if you wanted it, to speak to  
12   some of the racist or anti Muslim things you posted.

13                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, I can honestly say  
14   that if anybody learned anything or grew more during the convoy  
15   it was me. I was a different person nine months ago, whatever  
16   it was, ten months ago. Coming out here and seeing the amount  
17   of love and the people of all different colours, all different  
18   race, everything, it was such a diverse crowd of people here.  
19   There was -- so there was so many tears, there was so many hugs,  
20   there was so much laughter, there was so much -- it was -- it  
21   changed a person, it changed me.

22                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** How did you change?

23                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It just -- it humbled  
24   me, I guess. It made me realise that a lot of those stuff that  
25   I used to post on the internet before was very distasteful, and  
26   there's a better way to do it.

27                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** One of the things that the  
28   media reported on during the convoy was that you had a

1 Confederate flag in your shop in Swift Current; do you know what  
2 I'm talking about?

3 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

4 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And you posted at least  
5 one or two Tik Toks addressing that issue; do you recall?

6 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I did, yes.

7 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And one of those Tik Toks you  
8 said that the Confederate flag was -- you explained that you --  
9 I believe you'd purchased it in the United States; do I have  
10 that correct?

11 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

12 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And then you described it as a  
13 piece of cloth and get over yourself.

14 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

15 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Is that a sentiment you  
16 continue to have?

17 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe there's two  
18 different contexts to look at the Confederate flag. I've got a  
19 good friend that lives outside of Atlanta, Georgia. She's an  
20 African American lady. I had a in-depth conversation with her  
21 many times on this occasion. She's explained it to me quite  
22 well. She said the way the -- the two different contexts, how  
23 you look at the flag, was the area of the General Lee and the  
24 Dukes of Hazard via, like, Kid Rock, Lynyrd Skynyrd music. When  
25 we grew up in our hometown, we had -- we called it a rebel flag  
26 or a dixie flag. We didn't really call it a Confederate flag.  
27 It was on license plates. It was on back windows. It was  
28 everywhere. And at that time, it was more accepted apparently.

1 So in my travels in the deep south years ago, I'd come across a  
2 flag store. I seen the dixie flag there. I purchased it. I  
3 hung it up on the wall in my shop not thinking anything of it.

4 My African American lady friend in Georgia  
5 explained to me that if you wore that flag over your shoulders  
6 to a Confederate battlefield, I would probably call you a lot of  
7 names. But she said, being the way you're displaying it now and  
8 the fact that you loved your childhood watching the Dukes of  
9 Hazard and seeing that flag on the roof of the General Lee, it's  
10 a different context.

11 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you still have the flag in  
12 your shop?

13 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** What I did with the  
14 flags in the shop was I zip tied them. So they were hanging on  
15 the wall of the shop. I went up on a ladder and I zip tied them  
16 together. They're still there, but they're not displayed in the  
17 correct manner, out of respect for ---

18 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And when you talk about how  
19 you've changed, is that an example of something you're doing  
20 different?

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That would be, yes.

22 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** You've spoken about Mr. King a  
23 bit. Once you arrived in Ottawa, did you -- and did you  
24 continue to work with Mr. Bauder in terms of the protest  
25 activity that was going on in Ottawa?

26 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, I hardly seen James  
27 the time I was here.

28 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And we've spoken a bit about

1 Ms. Belton. Once you arrived in Ottawa, what was Ms. Belton's  
2 role in the convoy?

3 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Same as myself. She was  
4 more centralized around the hotel area where we had our daily  
5 meetings, making sure things were looked after. My job morphed  
6 into more of a outside walking the streets, making sure the  
7 trucks were well looked after, making sure the concerns were  
8 well, working with the law enforcement on a day-to-day basis,  
9 making sure that we had emergency lanes open wherever the trucks  
10 were parked. We had a couple different hot spots -- not hot  
11 spots, but places in the city that we had -- we'd lost -- we  
12 couldn't get the emergency lanes open, and they weren't --  
13 looking back now, they weren't the trucks that came with us from  
14 the west. The one issue was Rideau and Sussex. We spent many  
15 days down trying to get an emergency lane open, with law  
16 enforcement, OPP and OPS.

17 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And we're going to have some  
18 questions about Rideau Sussex in a moment. We expect that Ms.  
19 Belton may indicate that there's been a falling out between you  
20 and her. Is that true?

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

22 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And what's the nature of that  
23 falling out?

24 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Just difference of  
25 opinions.

26 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What are the different  
27 opinions?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't even -- just

1 difference of opinion, different direction. I just chose to  
2 stay on a path. My criminal charges have left me to be a lot  
3 more silent. I can't speak with, like, what I used to be able  
4 to speak about the convoy. I'd rather remain silent. So I've -  
5 - instead of fighting with anybody there, I've said my peace and  
6 went my different ways.

7 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** If we could pull up a video,  
8 HRF146? And, again, I'll give you some context while it comes  
9 up. So this is one of your Tik Toks -- just a moment. And  
10 we're going to watch it in its entirety and then I'll have some  
11 questions flowing from it.

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Okay.

13 (VIDEO PLAYED)

14 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Thank you, Mr. Clerk. You can  
15 pull that down.

16 So I have a few questions arising out of that  
17 video. One of the things you say early on is that you want a  
18 peaceful protest. And the Commission has seen many instances,  
19 and we don't have the time to take you to them all, of where you  
20 insist on the protest being peaceful and to the extent there's  
21 any sort of suggestion of violence you immediately step in and  
22 say this needs to be peaceful. Why was that important to you?

23 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We had the public on our  
24 support. That was -- and I'll apologise for the language there,  
25 Commissioner. That was another thing that I've worked on in the  
26 last number of months. Look at ---

27 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** I've heard worse. I've  
28 heard worse. Don't worry.

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That's good. You can  
2 take the trucker out of the truck but you -- that was, yeah,  
3 most important because we had -- the world was watching us. We  
4 had -- there was so many people and safety was utmost. And we  
5 were told leave by -- the lawyers flew out, I believe it was the  
6 end of the month, the first part of February, something like  
7 that, and we were told by the lawyers on the daily basis that we  
8 were legitimate protest. We were allowed to be there. We were  
9 doing the right things. And the last thing I wanted to do was  
10 wreck that for the people that we were trying to represent. And  
11 there was a ton of support all across -- all over the world  
12 really.

13                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And to put that video into a  
14 bit of context, you say that this is a message for the convoy  
15 that's coming next week, so -- or arriving. And so we  
16 understand that that video is taken probably some time in the  
17 week of January 23<sup>rd</sup>; does that sound right?

18                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so, yes.

19                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So that would have been before  
20 you had -- the lawyers had gotten involved and ---

21                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

22                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** --- you're beginning to get  
23 direction from them; is that correct?

24                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

25                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So at that point in time when  
26 you're emphasizing the importance of a peaceful protest, did you  
27 have a concern that the people who were participating in the  
28 convoy might not be peaceful?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'll give you a little  
2 example of truck drivers. They're like herding cats. They --  
3 you've got every different style of driver, and I've always  
4 said, you put 200 truck drivers in a room and somebody's going  
5 to get a black eye and a broken nose. But -- and knowing that  
6 going into it, I was worried about that because of the  
7 differences of opinion with all truck drivers. I can honestly  
8 say that that was something that surprised me. There was none  
9 of that. The drivers were well -- and in my -- what I seen,  
10 they were extremely well behaved. They listened to the rules of  
11 the road. I didn't have a single incident with, to my  
12 recollection, with that.

13                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So they listened to the rules  
14 of the road, I assume you mean on the way to Ottawa; is that  
15 fair?

16                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

17                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Once you got into Ottawa, was  
18 your observation that the protest was peaceful?

19                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe it was loud,  
20 but it was peaceful.

21                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you see any acts of  
22 violence?

23                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I did not, no.

24                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And we'll get to the noise in a  
25 moment.

26                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah.

27                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** In another Tik Tok video you  
28 posted, and I'm -- and this would have been during the protest

1 in Ottawa, you say that the last thing we need is a January 6<sup>th</sup>  
2 style insurrection, and that was one of your biggest concerns.  
3 Do you recall saying that?

4 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

5 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Why was that one of your  
6 biggest concerns?

7 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe the federal  
8 government was backed into a corner, not wanting to speak to us.  
9 And I personally believe that that was the only way, I guess,  
10 out of it for them, to demonize us to the point where they could  
11 say insurrection when that wasn't the case. And so I pushed  
12 that message constantly, daily, peace, love, community. Like I  
13 said, it changed with me as a person listening to myself daily  
14 saying that.

15 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** When you were saying that, was  
16 -- what sort of activity were you contemplating that might give  
17 rise, either correctly or incorrectly, to the impression that  
18 this was going to be some form of insurrection?

19 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** The police build-up.

20 We had daily meetings with police, whether it be  
21 OPP or OPS, and everything was positive, but it seemed like the  
22 police presence built on a daily basis.

23 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Was there anything that other  
24 protestors were doing that were concerning you?

25 And I'm not just talking about protestors within  
26 your group. I'm talking about of all the people who were in  
27 Ottawa.

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Not that I seen, no.



1 The trucks that I looked after on a day-to-day basis were all --  
2 were excited. They were excited. We were two years outside of  
3 a -- of lockdowns and mandates and people got to live again.  
4 And we seen that on a daily basis.

5 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So another thing you mentioned  
6 in the video that we showed was that there was rules of the  
7 convoy. You talked about clearing the way for emergency  
8 vehicles and that law enforcement need to be respected.

9 Was there any other rules of the convoy?

10 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Basically, that was it.  
11 Yes, there was a code of -- I don't remember if we actually did  
12 a code of conduct up or not or we just -- mornings we had  
13 tailgate safety meetings with the drivers to make sure that  
14 everything was well. There was constant communication with  
15 everything.

16 I had no concerns with the trucks. The trucks  
17 were always well behaved and, like I said, law enforcement was  
18 always open and honest. We did -- we worked really well with  
19 every law enforcement that I ever spoke to.

20 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** But at the same time, you  
21 recognize that it was important to have rules and try as an  
22 organizer to at least have -- try to have some sort of order  
23 over the people that were in Ottawa. Is that fair?

24 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

25 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** As an organizer, did you  
26 believe that you had responsibility for the conduct of the  
27 protestors in Ottawa?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I took it upon myself to

1 do everything in my power to make sure that the drivers were  
2 notified if things weren't right. I can't say it was my  
3 responsibility. I don't -- I can't act on behalf of someone  
4 else. But I definitely did what I could to try and make sure  
5 things were done properly.

6 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And what motivated you to do  
7 that?

8 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Just the sheer size of  
9 it and the support. We had support, like I said, all over the  
10 country, all over the world, and there was so many people  
11 watching.

12 It was -- it was exciting to see the general  
13 public -- and one of the biggest things for me it was exciting  
14 to see the young kids get back involved with trucks, that were  
15 excited for the horn honk, the -- standing on the side of the  
16 highway. Kids wanted to be truck drivers again, and I haven't  
17 seen that since I was a child.

18 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So from what I'm hearing, and I  
19 want you to correct me if I'm wrong, is that you liked what you  
20 were seeing, you felt it was positive and you wanted to try to  
21 keep that atmosphere because you wanted to continue the positive  
22 experience. Is that a fair sort of summary?

23 Perhaps not the most articulate.

24 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Correct.

25 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** When you were in Ottawa, what  
26 was your views on the police's responsibilities with respect to  
27 peaceful protest?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** They always -- they

1   seemed to respect. I dealt with quite a few on a daily basis,  
2   and I can't -- I can't say I had a harsh conversation or  
3   anything with any of them. Maybe -- police were always  
4   respectful.

5                   I would walk up to random officers standing on  
6   the side of the -- of the street and just -- or sitting in a  
7   police car patrolling the barricade and say, "Everything okay?  
8   Have you seen anything that was a concern?".

9                   And I never once -- once got a reaction bad.

10                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** In the video we showed, you  
11   mention that the "public is on our side and when we start acting  
12   like assholes, we lost that".

13                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Absolutely.

14                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you recall that?

15                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

16                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What did it mean to you to be  
17   "acting like an asshole"?

18                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Disrespectful. Not --  
19   not playing by the code of conduct or the rules.

20                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Can you give me an example of  
21   something that you believed was -- would be disrespectful?

22                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Being disruptive, I  
23   guess. Like I said, we tried on a daily basis to make sure  
24   everybody was looked after.

25                   So the police had free lanes through, through  
26   all. Ambulances had free lanes. I know it was pretty tricky.  
27   We worked diligently on it.

28                   I lost about 20 pounds in the matter of three

1 weeks with the amount of walking I did working with law  
2 enforcement. I didn't -- I had a vehicle here, but it was hard  
3 to get around with a vehicle, so a lot of times it was walking.  
4 And it was frigid. It was 20 to 30 below. I had two t-shirts  
5 on, two hoodies on and long underwear and three pairs of socks  
6 at times.

7 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** I won't ask you if you put the  
8 weight back on, so -- because I wouldn't want anyone asking me  
9 that question.

10 You say "acting like an asshole" included conduct  
11 that was disrespectful or disruptive. Did you see anything that  
12 was disrespectful or disruptive when you were in Ottawa?

13 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Personally I didn't, no.

14 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And when I say that, I  
15 appreciate that not everyone in Ottawa was necessarily someone  
16 who had come with your group or who might listen to you. Is  
17 that fair?

18 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That's fair.

19 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So with that in mind, at any  
20 point did you see anything in Ottawa that, you know, that might  
21 not be the person who came with you but you wished they weren't  
22 doing it?

23 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I never seen -- like I  
24 said, I never seen anything that really concerned me. If  
25 somebody was there that wasn't part of the original group that I  
26 brought in, I would try really hard to negotiate with them or  
27 work with them to open that lane if they were parked in a spot  
28 that wasn't where it should have been. Sometimes it was

1 successful, sometimes it wasn't.

2 I really struggled a lot with, like I said  
3 before, when it comes to all truckers are different. That  
4 dynamic really played in certain parts of the city where ---

5 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What was your view on how the  
6 protest was portrayed in the media?

7 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It was a negative light  
8 from day one. They -- they -- yeah.

9 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What do you think was being  
10 missed?

11 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Everything. I had  
12 numerous occasions where people came up to me and said they had  
13 to come down and see it for themselves because the media wasn't  
14 portraying it properly. And it was a different thing when they  
15 got here.

16 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** The Commission has heard and  
17 received -- heard evidence and received written evidence from  
18 various residents and municipal officials several complaints  
19 about the protestors' conduct. I expect you'll be familiar with  
20 them, but some of the things that the Commission has heard is  
21 that there was excessive noise due to air horns. There was  
22 harassment and intimidating behaviour, including people yelling  
23 racist or homophobic slurs. And that there was just a general  
24 disorder and unsafe conditions, including open fires, propane  
25 tanks near buildings and cars.

26 Is this -- is this sort of evidence or concerns,  
27 are you familiar with that?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I can honestly say I

1 never encountered a single episode of that.

2 Obviously there was fires for people trying to  
3 stay warm. There was -- there was propane tanks for heating  
4 things no different than -- I have a propane tank on my porch  
5 with a -- with a portable barbecue, so as long as it was looked  
6 after safely, I guess.

7 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** In your mind, who was  
8 responsible for making sure that -- taking with the propane  
9 tanks or other -- or other flammables, who was responsible for  
10 making sure the protest was safe? Not that anyone was going to  
11 do anything intentional with a propane tank, but something bad  
12 could happen and -- and people could get hurt.

13 Who was responsible for avoiding that outcome?

14 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We left things up to the  
15 road captains. Like I said, there was usually two road captains  
16 per province (sic), but that morphed into usually a couple road  
17 captains per block, and we would hold -- not myself personally.  
18 I stayed out of most of those meetings, but the people would  
19 hold meetings every day to go over certain things and issues and  
20 safety concerns.

21 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** I'm going to now ask you about  
22 the horn honking.

23 The Commission has heard evidence and I'm sure  
24 you're aware that at different times in the protest there was a  
25 lot of horn honking. I assume you'll agree with me about that.

26 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

27 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you consider the horn  
28 honking to be a form of peaceful protest?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I considered the horn  
2 honking to be a form of excitement more than peaceful protest.  
3 I'll be the first to admit the horns annoyed me. I did  
4 everything in my power to try and get the horns to stop.

5                   I put out multiple videos on a regular basis  
6 saying stop, especially after the Court order came in on, I  
7 believe -- whatever date that was, the 7th.

8                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So let's pause there for a  
9 moment.

10                  The horns bothered you and prior to the Court  
11 order, which was an injunction to stop the horn honking, what  
12 steps did you take to limit the horns prior to the Court order?

13                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Speaking to the drivers.

14                  It was getting everyone orientated, trying to get  
15 them situated in a place where they were safe and their needs  
16 could be met, I guess, seeing as our entry was -- was so messed  
17 up. I'll use the words. It was organized chaos, unorganized  
18 chaos. There was trucks everywhere. There was vehicles  
19 everywhere. The only thing I could do was put my videos out  
20 stating, you know, like, we're not here to disrupt residents of  
21 Ottawa. They didn't ask for this. It was -- the federal  
22 government is why we came and did what we could.

23                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So I'm going to show you a  
24 video and then a post from your Facebook, so we'll start with  
25 the video. This is HRF192. And again, this is one of your Tik  
26 Toks.

27                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Okay.

28                               (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

1                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Then if we could pull up  
2 COM00000889?

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Do you get an idea of  
4 what kind of guy I am on social media by that?

5                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** I'll -- while we pull that up,  
6 would that be an example of you being a troll?

7                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, that's me being a  
8 funny guy.

9                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** All right. So now I'm showing  
10 you -- if we could zoom out, so we can see this? We understand  
11 this to be a Facebook post from -- that you made on February  
12 12<sup>th</sup>, 2022. To assist, I believe that is the character Buffalo  
13 Bill from the movie Silence of the Lambs.

14                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It is.

15                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And this is a joke about how --  
16 that if the government doesn't get rid of the mandates, the  
17 horns are going to come back. Do you see that?

18                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

19                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And then I'm going to show you  
20 one other Facebook post. That's COM00000888. And so in this  
21 one, this appears that you're sharing on February 13<sup>th</sup> a photo.  
22 I would guess this would be described as a meme of a boy blowing  
23 a bugle or a trumpet, being symbolized as the rest of Canada and  
24 then the Ottawa plugging their ears; is that fair?

25                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

26                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And first I'll ask you,  
27 are these two posts that you made on Facebook?

28                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It's my name. Like I



1 said, things were so busy, I'm assuming I -- I shared that one,  
2 obviously. I would have probably shared the first one too. It  
3 was scrolling Facebook and seen it and just hit the share  
4 button. That was probably more, like, found it humorous at the  
5 time, I guess.

6 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So when you look at the video  
7 we showed in these two Facebook posts, could you see why someone  
8 would question your sincerity when you say that you did  
9 everything in your power to stop the horns?

10 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Absolutely, yes.

11 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And what would you -- again,  
12 you have an opportunity to speak to that. Is there anything  
13 you'd like to say?

14 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I can't take back what I  
15 posted. I guess it was the excitement of the day on social  
16 media, flipping through social media, and seeing the post, and  
17 it's a click of a button to share it and put it out. Seeing it  
18 now, I'd say it's distasteful.

19 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** We can take that down.

20 Briefly, I'm going to ask you some questions  
21 about efforts to move trucks onto Wellington Street, and I  
22 understand there was a few different attempts, and we're going  
23 to hear more evidence about it this week, but I have some  
24 questions for you.

25 So we've heard the evidence that on February 14<sup>th</sup>  
26 after an agreement was reached with the mayor, you were involved  
27 in moving 4 [sic] large trucks up to Wellington Street; is that  
28 correct?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It was more than four,  
2 yes.

3                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Sorry, I said 40. I may not  
4 have been clear.

5                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Forty (40), yes.

6                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Yeah.

7                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah, sure.

8                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Sorry. And prior to that, we  
9 understand that the Freedom Convoy group had made an effort to  
10 have the trucks on the Rideau and Sussex intersection moved onto  
11 Wellington Street; do I have that correct?

12                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We made an attempt, yes.

13                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And can you tell me what  
14 happened with that attempt?

15                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was successful with  
16 one truck. There was -- if there's -- there was a little -- it  
17 was a tractor trailer. He was parked near right by the war  
18 memorial. I remember the story on the -- he was parked sideways  
19 across the compete intersection. And law enforcement had tried  
20 to get him to straighten his truck out for quite some time and  
21 failed at it miserably. I remember it was easy. I walked over  
22 to the truck. I stepped up on the running board and I said,  
23 "Hey, Buddy, you're in the way really bad and you're causing us  
24 some grief. Could you just back it up against the curb, please,  
25 and you'll save us all a lot of trouble?" And he literally put  
26 the truck in gear and backed it up against the -- the OPP and  
27 the OPS officers were amazed it was that easy.

28                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Was the other -- were you able

1 to move the other trucks on Rideau Sussex?

2 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Was not, no. Those were  
3 a different group there. It was harder to talk to them.

4 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And what was your understanding  
5 at the time of who was in the Rideau and Sussex intersection?

6 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I remember there being a  
7 language barrier. There was a lot of Quebecers in that corner,  
8 right in the Rideau Sussex corner, so that -- yeah, I didn't  
9 have much interaction. I remember being there maybe twice to  
10 try and work something out, to get some lanes open, as per OPS  
11 and OPP's asking. I wasn't successful every time.

12 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So as I -- I just want to make  
13 sure I understand this correctly, in your conversations with the  
14 OPS and OPP, you were trying to get a lane open for emergency  
15 vehicles; is that correct?

16 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Correct.

17 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And you made an effort with the  
18 people at Rideau Sussex. It was unsuccessful?

19 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

20 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And other than the language  
21 barrier, was there any other reasons that that was unsuccessful  
22 to your mind?

23 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** They were there, and  
24 they just refused to move. So I did what I could. I worked  
25 with law enforcement. I -- maybe it was twice Ms. Lich and I  
26 were there with OPS one day and I believe I was there by myself  
27 with OPS on a separate time. So probably twice I was there.

28 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And did you have -- at the

1 time, were you familiar with the name the Farfadaas?

2 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was not, no.

3 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you know when the first time  
4 you heard the term Farfadaas?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** About a week ago, under  
6 a week ago.

7 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** In the context of this  
8 Commission?

9 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes. I understand it  
10 means leprechaun in French -- or in English, apparently. It was  
11 according to ---

12 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Well, we'll have a witness  
13 testifying later today who I'm sure can shed more light on the  
14 Farfadaas.

15 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** More than me, yes.

16 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** I'm going to now ask you some  
17 questions about the other protests that occurred outside of  
18 Ottawa in January and February 2022. While you were in Ottawa,  
19 did you have any communications or interactions with anyone who  
20 was participating in protests in Windsor?

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't believe I was --  
22 I don't believe so. If there was messages on my phone, they  
23 would be for people with no contact information, just phone  
24 numbers. I received so many text messages from so many  
25 different people. I don't want to say that I didn't because I  
26 may have. I never endorsed it. I never communicated openly  
27 with anybody from Windsor at all.

28 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did -- do you recall whether

1 anyone asked you or anyone that you were working with in Ottawa  
2 for assistance with respect to the protest in Windsor?

3 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** If anybody asked me, I  
4 declined. We were never associated. We had our own -- we had  
5 enough to deal with here. We weren't worried about ---

6 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you have any interactions  
7 or communications with anyone participating in any of the other  
8 protests anywhere else in Canada? And I can give you examples  
9 if it helps, but I'm going to ask you generally to start.

10 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I got text messages from  
11 some friends at Coutts. Never any -- just saying how things  
12 were going. Never any advice or never asked any questions to my  
13 recollection. They had their own thing going on there and it  
14 wasn't involved with us in the city here.

15 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Who were your friends at  
16 Coutts?

17 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** There's a couple guys  
18 that were down there. Just some local drivers that I've been  
19 friends with for years.

20 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Who were they?

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** One man his name is Dan  
22 Sommerville. He was off and on. He was never an active  
23 participant. He went down just to check it out and come back.  
24 There was another guy, I don't know his name. I'd have to look  
25 at my phone. I know what truck he drives. I know what he  
26 hauls.

27 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And do you know this individual  
28 whose name you don't recall, do you know if he was participating

1 in the organization of the Coutts protest or if he was a  
2 participant?

3 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I think he was just a  
4 participant, yeah. I don't know the organizers at Coutts or  
5 Windsor.

6 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you have any communications  
7 with anyone who was protesting in Emerson or Surrey?

8 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I would imagine text  
9 messages on my phone but not people that I'm familiar with.

10 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you ever interact with  
11 Jeremy MacKenzie while you were in Ottawa?

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I did not, no.

13 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did you know who Mr. MacKenzie  
14 was during the protest?

15 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I became aware of Mr.  
16 MacKenzie during the protest. Just know that he was veteran.  
17 We did a lot of work with the veterans when we were here,  
18 although I never seen Jeremy, that I know of. I met a lot of  
19 people during, but I don't recall meeting him or seeing him, or  
20 I've never spoke with him.

21 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Were you familiar with the  
22 group Diagolon during the protest?

23 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

24 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What did you ---

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, not -- sorry. Not  
26 during the protest. Afterwards. My knowledge of Diagolon, it's  
27 a fictional -- it's a meme. It's -- it was something that  
28 Jeremy made up to troll, online troll.

1                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Have you spoken with Mr.  
2 MacKenzie since the protest?

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I have not.

4                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Coming near to the end of our  
5 time, so I just have a few more questions for you.

6                   It's our understanding that after the *Emergencies*  
7 Act was invoked you were one of the people who had their bank  
8 accounts frozen; is that correct?

9                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

10                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Can you tell the Commission  
11 what that meant for you and what that was like?

12                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, my bank accounts  
13 were frozen I believe on the day I was arrested, on  
14 February 17th. My corporate accounts as well as my joint  
15 accounts were frozen for the weekend, unfrozen, I believe, the  
16 Monday. My Toronto Dominion Bank account was frozen for upwards  
17 of three-and-a-months.

18                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And how did that impact you?

19                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I learned how to use  
20 cash again.

21                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And you mentioned already that  
22 you were arrested on February 17th ---

23                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was.

24                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** --- is that correct?

25                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

26                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. How has the arrest  
27 affected your life?

28                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** They -- I guess they

1 kind of caught us off guard. They were really professional and  
2 really good to work with, I can't say a bad thing about anyone.  
3 I was walking with my son and three other of the road captains.

4 So if you Google my name on the arrest you'll see  
5 a photo of my grinning. My son was there, he was 18 years old  
6 at the time, and I looked over at him and seen him -- that look  
7 he had as a 6-year-old or a 7-year-old kid where, you know, the  
8 tears were welling up. He was scared. And -- so I simply just  
9 said, "Hey, Bud, you're good", and grinned like that, and they  
10 caught me on camera, of course. And everything's been good  
11 since, it's just it's changed quite a bit.

12 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** What's changed?

13 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, the criminal  
14 charges now, and I've never had criminal charges. I've never  
15 been in trouble with the law before.

16 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And one final question for you.  
17 Is there anything that you think it's important for the  
18 Commission to hear that we haven't touched on today?

19 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We touched all the  
20 bases. The truth is here, I have nothing to hide. As far as I  
21 know, we were doing everything within the law, according to  
22 legal counsel, and that was my main primary goals.

23 **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Thank you, those are my  
24 questions.

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Thank you.

26 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. So we have the  
27 cross-examinations to go ahead. The Government of Canada I  
28 think is up first.



1                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** This applies to all of us, I  
2 assume? The note about the translators, the reminder for the  
3 translators is still here.

4 **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. ANDREW GIBBS:**

5                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Good morning.

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Good morning.

7                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** My name is Andrew Gibbs, and  
8 I'm part of the counsel team for the Government of Canada.

9                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Mr. Gibbs.

10                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** So we've a fair bit of  
11 testimony this morning about the start of the convoy and the  
12 general organisation and the factions or divisions within the  
13 groups that preceded it. Is that fair?

14                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Correct.

15                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** So the spark, as I understand  
16 it, was you and Ms. Belton ---

17                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

18                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** --- meeting over TikTok?

19                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

20                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And you eventually organised  
21 with others to come to Ottawa to drop the border mandates?

22                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

23                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And that was your sole  
24 objective?

25                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That was my personal  
26 sole objective, yes.

27                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** So to be clear, then, the  
28 others that eventually joined or started participating may have

1 had other goals and objectives?

2 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Quite possibly, yes.

3 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And you're aware of some of  
4 those goals and objectives?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** There was a lot going  
6 on, but yes, for the most part.

7 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** For example, Canada Unity was  
8 seeking to sign an MOU that Commission Counsel spoke to you  
9 about?

10 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

11 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And others were seeking to  
12 I'll say "overthrow", but replace the Government of Canada?

13 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** My understanding when it  
14 comes to the MOU, and I think that was the only thing that ever  
15 came up, was the fact that there was something in the MOU that  
16 said, and not necessarily overthrow, but hold the government  
17 accountable, apparently. I -- and like I've said before, I've  
18 never read the MOU. That was never anything that we came to  
19 Ottawa for. That was not even on the cards, and if anybody came  
20 to me stating that I would've probably told them to go home.

21 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** I think you had mentioned you  
22 attended a Facebook Live interview?

23 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

24 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And Pat King was hosting it?

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

26 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And I believe the MOU was  
27 presented during that?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, correct.

1                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And do you recall Pat King  
2 saying that the objective was to tell the government who's in  
3 control?

4                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** He could've, yes.

5                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And to give them pink slips?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Possibly.

7                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And a pink slip, you would  
8 understand, as removing them from their jobs? Firing them,  
9 essentially?

10                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I can't speak for  
11 Mr. King, but possibly.

12                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. Now, as the group  
13 started joining you, I think we saw one TikTok video where you  
14 mentioned that -- this is -- and I believe your testimony as  
15 well today was that never expected this level of participation  
16 in your wildest dreams?

17                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No.

18                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** So many, many people joined  
19 this protest?

20                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

21                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And in fact, it became a  
22 multi-purpose protest?

23                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I guess so. I stayed  
24 with my original beliefs of the border mandates. That was the  
25 one that affected me the most, that was the reason why I got  
26 involved. All the other mandates in place that I had issues  
27 were provincial mandates. So really, had no relevance here in  
28 Ottawa.

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** But some people in the  
2 group seemed to think they did.

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I guess so. Like I  
4 said, I can only speak for myself, and my primary goal was  
5 border mandates.

6                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. And so during the  
7 Facebook Live, Mr. Bauder suggests that there will be a number  
8 of events that occur. And in fact, in addition to the Facebook  
9 Live, which was referenced at COM00000829, there is a separate  
10 video where you and the other organisers, Ms. Belton,  
11 Mr. Bauder, and Mr. King, are interviewed by Benita Pedersen.  
12 Do you recall that interview?

13                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't recall that.

14                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. It's in the record at  
15 COM00000838. And during that interview, and we can bring it up  
16 if you like, it again is a lengthy interview, over an hour and a  
17 half long, but it does speak to the activities or events that  
18 Mr. Bauder proposes to have. He also shares the MOU again, and  
19 suggests that one of the events will be to present that MOU to  
20 the Government of Canada or representatives thereof.

21                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Okay.

22                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay? The last point that I  
23 would make, just with respect to that video, but I'll move on to  
24 the basic idea here, that there were, as you say, a number of  
25 factions or groups that were involved?

26                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, correct.

27                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Yes? Okay. And you didn't  
28 have a vetting procedure to check who was going to be there?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We did not. This was a  
2 purely organic...

3                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And so as the announcements  
4 and the invitations started to come, the convoy that was  
5 planned, with Mr. Bauder's logistics, started to catch fire?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

7                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And you had mentioned that all  
8 truckers are different?

9                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, pretty much so.

10                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And it's a bit like herding  
11 cats?

12                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

13                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And if you put 200 in a room,  
14 somebody's going to get a black eye or a broken nose?

15                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Primarily, yes.

16                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** How many did you bring to  
17 Ottawa?

18                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Oh, many. Like I said,  
19 there would've been 2,500 vehicles in the West convoy. There  
20 was convoys from the East, convoys from the South, there was  
21 convoys... I don't know the numbers on how many people were  
22 here. There was a lot. On the weekends, it was very, very  
23 busy. It was very busy.

24                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And is it fair to say that you  
25 couldn't control them all?

26                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Absolutely, I could not  
27 control them all.

28                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Is it also not correct that

1 you had a large flag on the back of your truck?

2 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I had a -- yeah, it was  
3 a billboard sign I believe.

4 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And what did it say?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't remember. It's  
6 hanging on the wall in my shop right now, but it's something  
7 about mandates I would imagine. I don't remember. If you could  
8 refresh my memory if you have it.

9 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Well, you -- I believe that --  
10 perhaps you'll agree with me that there were many flags around  
11 town with the message "F Trudeau"?

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes. I didn't have a --  
13 on the back of the bunk of the truck I have a decal there that  
14 says that. I did not have a flag on my tractor that had that on  
15 it.

16 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. So there was a decal on  
17 your truck with that slogan?

18 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah, a smaller decal up  
19 on the back of the bunk.

20 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And would you agree that that  
21 became a bit of a rallying cry?

22 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was surprised to see  
23 how many it was. Yeah, there was a lot. All the way across the  
24 country, yes.

25 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And were there other messages  
26 against the Liberals?

27 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I think it was just  
28 that, as far as I remember.

1                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay.

2                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I've seen a better  
3 rendition of it the other day.

4                   By the way, my thoughts have kind of changed on  
5 that a little bit. I seen a young kid a couple of days ago that  
6 said hi to me and he had a "Truck Trudeau" shirt on.

7                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Same underlying message?

8                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** But probably a little  
9 more politically correct.

10                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Right, but understood by ---

11                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

12                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** --- the crowd as being the  
13 same message.

14                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I would assume.

15                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And encouraging children to  
16 share that message.

17                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It was a child that had  
18 it, so...

19                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. You'd mentioned to  
20 Commission Counsel that you were frustrated with the mandates.

21                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Correct.

22                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And you were -- I believe your  
23 testimony was that you were very angry.

24                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

25                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And did this protest and  
26 convoy and general sentiment that you and Ms. Belton started,  
27 did that inspire others?

28                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, it did. Of course.

1                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** As part of your group, and  
2 this -- when I say "Your group" I'm referring specifically to  
3 the Freedom Convoy 2022; I think it's you and Ms. Belton at one  
4 point, and Ms. Lich?

5                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

6                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And Mr. Bolden -- Bauder,  
7 sorry, by that point is outside of the group?

8                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** He was always Canada  
9 Unity. I don't believe he was ever part of Freedom Convoy.

10                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. And Mr. King has been  
11 kind of pushed ---

12                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** He was ---

13                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** --- to the side a bit?

14                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** He was separate, yeah.

15                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Yeah? Okay. He still has a  
16 large following.

17                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes. I believe so.

18                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. And I think we -- well,  
19 we heard reference to a video about social media on TikTok where  
20 Mr. King was attributed as saying that Mr. Trudeau was going to  
21 catch a bullet; you recall that?

22                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I heard about it, yes.  
23 I don't think I ever -- I'm not sure if I ever seen it or not.

24                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. Perhaps I can show it  
25 to you now.

26                               If we were to bring up, Mr. Clerk, OP00007967,  
27 and we'll just -- I'd like to just play the first 20 seconds of  
28 it. It goes on.



1 (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

2 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: Thank you.

3 Now, I believe you suggested that Mr. King had  
4 told you previously in a conversation that this was edited and  
5 taken out of context.

6 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: He did, yes.

7 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: And you will agree that it  
8 came to light during the protest.

9 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes. I believe the  
10 second part of that video -- my understanding with that was that  
11 that was from a previous post, something to do with Indigenous  
12 lockdowns or Indigenous protests somewhere else in the country,  
13 where that bullet comment came from.

14 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: Right, but it was posted  
15 during the convoy.

16 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: It was, yes, I believe.

17 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: Okay. And you yourself  
18 admitted, I believe, to Commission Counsel of being a bit of an  
19 internet -- or troll?

20 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes, sir.

21 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: And having previously posted  
22 nasty racist and anti-Muslim content.

23 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Regretfully so, yes.

24 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: And you have a significant  
25 following now?

26 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: On the TikTok I do, yes.

27 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: Yes. And Mr. King also has a  
28 significant following.

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Mr. King, I believe, due  
2 to his conditions isn't allowed on social media.

3                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** At the time?

4                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** At the time I think he  
5 had a significant following on Facebook. I don't think he was  
6 on TikTok.

7                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And we saw a discussion  
8 between you and Ms. Lich referred to by Commission Counsel where  
9 you and Ms. Lich discussed the need to keep him around if  
10 possible because of his following.

11                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Apparently, yes.

12                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. So you're aware that  
13 the Freedom Convoy group -- this would be your group -- put out  
14 daily briefings.

15                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

16                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And these daily briefings, did  
17 you have input into them?

18                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Not very often, no. My  
19 job was literally out with the trucks on a regular basis. I  
20 would come sit in at the end of the day and have conversations  
21 with other people in the group to get -- but I don't remember  
22 being -- I remember being at the first news conference. I  
23 remember telling Ms. Lich that I didn't want to be the one in  
24 front of the camera, but I would be the one that stood beside  
25 the one at the camera, and that was the only time I was -- I  
26 think I did a couple, but I was always sitting off to the side.

27                         My job was truck safety, truck issues; making  
28 sure everybody was looked after.

1                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Looked after in terms of fuel  
2 and mechanics and ---

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah, fuel, mechanics,  
4 if any issues arose. Working with the police, that was my -- my  
5 main job was working with law enforcement.

6                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. And would you agree  
7 that the daily updates, the purpose of those was to inform the  
8 participants in your group of the daily events?

9                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so, yes.

10                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And it was circulated each  
11 day?

12                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so, yes.

13                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And it would be circulated in  
14 the morning, presumably?

15                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That I can't ---

16                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** --- with the weather for the  
17 day

18                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah.

19                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. So if we can turn to  
20 HRF00000009, and this should be dated January 28<sup>th</sup>, if I'm not  
21 mistaken.

22                         Does this look like one of the updates that the  
23 Freedom Convoy 2022 group would have circulated?

24                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It could have. I don't  
25 really remember reading any of them.

26                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. Well, we'll just walk  
27 through it briefly because there are a few of them that I'd like  
28 to bring to your attention.

1           This one is dated January 28<sup>th</sup>. It provides that  
2 the Saturday weather is sunny, low of minus 21, et cetera, for  
3 Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday. And then it's giving the  
4 general update on the overview; you see the "Overview" paragraph  
5 there:

6                               "...will be the biggest protest  
7 movement in Canada - ever."

8           Would you agree with that?

9           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

10           **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And if you scroll to Item 8, I  
11 just want to bring this to your attention because I believe you  
12 said earlier that the only purpose of this, your group, Freedom  
13 Convoy 2022, was to end the border mandate.

14           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'd noted that was my  
15 personal mandate.

16           **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Oh, okay.

17           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That was myself. I  
18 don't speak for everyone on the group. So I didn't have  
19 anything to do with these drafts on a daily basis. I was -- I  
20 was purely here for the mandates.

21           **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. So is there somebody we  
22 should be speaking to with respect to these daily updates?

23           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'm not even sure who  
24 produced these on a daily basis. I can't speak to that. I --  
25 like I said, I was out -- I literally got out of bed at 7  
26 o'clock in the morning every morning, if not earlier, and was  
27 out with the trucks the ---

28           **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Slow down, please.

1           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** --- sorry -- the entire  
2 day. I was -- I was on the ground the entire time. At the end  
3 of the day, if something urgent arose, I didn't take part in any  
4 of these updates.

5           **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** So you'd agree that you were  
6 one of the faces of the Freedom Convoy 2022.

7           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Agreed, yes.

8           **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** With the largest social media  
9 presence.

10          **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That could be contested.  
11 I'm not sure. I -- yeah.

12          **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** By others in the power  
13 struggle, presumably.

14          **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Could have been, yes.

15          **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. So Item 8 states:

16                   "Of note, Deputy Prime Minister and  
17 Finance Minister Chrystia Freeland is  
18 on the Board of Trustees for the World  
19 Economic Forum. She is a key figure  
20 there along with President Xi of China,  
21 Bill Gates and other globalists. It  
22 was the Global Economic Forum that  
23 [started]: It is 2030. You will own  
24 nothing -- that stated [sorry]: It is  
25 2030. You will own nothing and you  
26 will be happy."

27                   Had you heard this message before?

28          **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I've seen it on social

1 media before. I didn't -- like I said, I never read this  
2 document, so I don't know what would be in it.

3 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. There are a series of  
4 these daily briefings, often making reference to the World  
5 Economic Forum, and there is one at HRF0000029 on February 8<sup>th</sup>  
6 that refers to, at the top -- can we pull that one up, please?

7 Again, this is February 8<sup>th</sup>, and there's an image  
8 of the:

9 "Covid 19: The Great Reset is from the  
10 World Economic Forum. Deputy Prime  
11 Minister Freeland is on the Board of  
12 Trustees of the WEF."

13 Again, had you heard of The Great Reset before?

14 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Via social media posts.  
15 More so in the last six months.

16 I don't recall seeing that or even hearing about  
17 it at the time.

18 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And what is the nature of your  
19 understanding of this book, The Great Reset?

20 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I've never read it.

21 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. If you'll scroll to the  
22 bottom of this, there's a reference -- a section that deals with  
23 the -- if you go to the next page, tow trucks, refusing service.  
24 You see that section?

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

26 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** "According to Ottawa City  
27 Manage[r] Steve Kanellakos..."

28 Who testified earlier about the difficulty of

1 obtaining tow trucks to the Commission,  
2 "...all tow truck companies under  
3 contract to the City of Ottawa are  
4 refusing to provide heavy tow truck  
5 services. This has been [-- sorry,  
6 this has been] a common occurrence  
7 right across Canada as tow truck  
8 operators are considering their long  
9 term relationships with the trucking  
10 industry as well as the Canadian  
11 public.

12 Is that consistent with your understanding?

13 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so, yes.

14 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Thank you.

15 If we now turn to February 16<sup>th</sup> at HRF00000052,  
16 and this is the last or second to last daily update I'll bring  
17 you to. This one begins with a photograph of Prime Minister  
18 Trudeau with World Economic Forum Leader Klaus Schwab. Do you  
19 see that?

20 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

21 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And underneath, there's a  
22 description of a,

23 "Video of Klaus Schwab describing  
24 Trudeau's loyalty to the World Economic  
25 Forum. A video has emerged World  
26 Economic Forum Leader Klaus Schwab  
27 describing Trudeau's loyalty to this  
28 globalist organization. The video

1 appears to have been taken in 2016 just  
2 after Trudeau became the Prime  
3 Minister..."

4 Do you see that?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

6 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And if we scroll to the  
7 bottom, there's a Twitter link there with TheNo1Waffler. If we  
8 scroll to the bottom, it ends with a photo of Deputy Prime  
9 Minister Chrystia Freeland.

10 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

11 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Do you see that photo?

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I do, yes.

13 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And the caption reads,  
14 "Finance Minister Freeland seen here at  
15 a World Economic Forum event, says the  
16 government can arbitrarily seize bank  
17 accounts, crowd funding money and  
18 cryptocurrencies."

19 Now this is issued on February 16<sup>th</sup>, this  
20 newsletter to your group, the faction of Freedom Convoy 2022;  
21 correct?

22 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

23 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Now on February 17<sup>th</sup>, another  
24 post is issued HRF00000083, which is a special notice issued by  
25 the group.

26 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Just to note, you're out  
27 of time, but do you know if you'll be much longer?

28 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** I need about five minutes on



1 these two points, sir, and they'll tie the two together.

2 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Okay. Well ---

3 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: Thank you.

4 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: --- you'll want to make it

5 ---

6 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: Yes. You have the post, and

7 this is a,

8 "Freedom Convoy 2022 Reaffirms its

9 Commitment to Peaceful Demonstration"

10 Correct?

11 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

12 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: And in this notice, you'll see

13 that it expressly condemns -- if we scroll down, one, two,

14 three, fourth paragraph,

15 "Pat King does not speak for us. We

16 expressly condemn any talk of violence

17 from him or others."

18 Do you see that?

19 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

20 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: And that accurately reflects

21 your views at that time?

22 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Again, I had nothing to

23 do with this document, so it would have been inside the

24 meetings, I would assume.

25 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: But in terms of your views of

26 Pat King ---

27 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

28 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: --- that's an accurate

1 statement from ---

2 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: That is.

3 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: --- your perspective?

4 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

5 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: And also, talk of violence  
6 from him or others?

7 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

8 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: Were you aware, sir, that the  
9 night before, on February 16<sup>th</sup>, following the other notice with  
10 the photograph of Chrystia Freeland at the bottom, that Deputy  
11 Prime Minister Freeland received a death threat?

12 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I was not, no.

13 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: So if we can turn to  
14 PB.CAN.00001757\_REL? And again, you had said earlier, your  
15 testimony here today is that you had no control over the people  
16 who had come to the protest in response to your open invitation.

17 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Correct.

18 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: And so have you seen this  
19 email before?

20 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I have not, no.

21 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: It's sent on Wednesday,  
22 February 16<sup>th</sup> at 1:23 p.m. to Chrystia Freeland, MP, and it  
23 reads,

24 "I declare war on all the CANADIAN  
25 government for lying about covid-19.  
26 Chrystia Freeland will get a bullet to  
27 the head.  
28 Prepare to feel (our) WRATH!

1                   You're's [sic] truly,  
2                   The CANADIAN covid government  
3                   resistance.  
4                   We will visit you at your home this  
5                   Friday at 6 pm, so you better be hidden  
6                   and be placed into protection because  
7                   we know where you live."

8                   And signed Larry Jenkins. I assume you would  
9                   reject this statement in any such action?

10                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Unequivocally, yes.

11                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Thank you. And the last  
12                  question then is were you aware, sir, that on February 16<sup>th</sup>, the  
13                  same day, the OPP apprehended someone in Ottawa who was wearing  
14                  body armour and carrying a large knife along with other knives,  
15                  a sword and machetes that were seized out of his truck?

16                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was not aware of that,  
17                  no.

18                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. I will take you to  
19                  OPS00011837.

20                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Mr. Commissioner, I  
21                  understand my friend's out of time and this witness has  
22                  testified several times he has no knowledge of these things, so  
23                  I'm wondering what the purpose of this is other than  
24                  grandstanding.

25                  **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Yeah, I'm not sure this is  
26                  hugely helpful in the sense that he can't comment on any of  
27                  these, but maybe you can just file it for the moment and try it  
28                  on someone else when you have some time.

1                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Thank you, sir.

2                   So last question then is would you agree with me  
3 that when you start a fire and fan the flames, it can get out of  
4 control, and you had no control over those other factions who  
5 had come to this protest?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That's where I spent a  
7 lot of time on the ground. I spent a lot of time working with  
8 people that were with the original convoy from the west and with  
9 people who were not with the west. If somebody had a concern, I  
10 said it on more than one occasion on my videos, if anybody has a  
11 problem, if anybody wants to yell at somebody, find my number  
12 and phone me and yell at me. I will gladly take it. The last  
13 thing I ever wanted was a letter like that. I had never -- I  
14 haven't heard that story up until now.

15                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** It's understood. And I  
16 believe, sir, that you'd also confirm that you were not always  
17 successful in your efforts to convince the participants to agree  
18 with you or to follow you?

19                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Agreed, yes.

20                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Thank you. Those are my  
21 questions.

22                  **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. So that takes us, I  
23 think, to the morning break. So we'll take a little time. And  
24 so we'll take 15 minutes and continue on the return.

25                  **THE REGISTRAR:** The Commission is in recess for  
26 15 minutes. La commission est levée pour 15 minutes.

27 --- Upon recessing at 11:32 a.m.

28 --- Upon resuming at 11:50 a.m.

1                   **THE REGISTRAR:** Order. À l'ordre.

2                   The Commission is reconvened. La commission  
3 reprend.

4                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. Next -- I  
5 understand it's the City of Ottawa wants to go next.

6                   **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** I think it's more a request  
7 from the Coalition to go later, but I said we're happy to go any  
8 time.

9                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. Well, then, let's  
10 start with the City of Ottawa.

11 --- MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER, Resumed

12 --- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:

13                   **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** I'm just checking if it's  
14 morning or afternoon.

15                   Good morning, Mr. Barber. My name is Alyssa  
16 Tomkins, counsel for the City of Ottawa.

17                   I just have a few questions for you today.

18                   We saw earlier in this proceeding that you had  
19 texts with Kim Ayotte, who is the general manager of Emergency  
20 and Protective Services of the City?

21                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'm not sure of his  
22 role, but yes.

23                   **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** I'm just going to put them  
24 on the screen ---

25                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Okay.

26                   **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** --- to assist you in that  
27 regard.

28                   So if we could bring up document OTT, I think

1 it's 00030057.

2 And these are the -- the text messages were  
3 produced by Mr. Ayotte, so I believe Chris, protestor, is you.

4 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'm assuming so, yes.  
5 It looks like.

6 **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** Yes.

7 So if we could just scroll down to the third  
8 page.

9 And I just want to talk to you a little bit about  
10 your role in moving the trucks and how far it got.

11 So if we get to here starting with this exchange,  
12 we're not at February 15th, which I believe is the Tuesday, at  
13 8:30. And Kim is asking you how it's gone moving the trucks  
14 effectively and, in particular, how many big trucks you were  
15 able to move. So if we could keep scrolling, please. Just the  
16 large trucks and not the pickups or cars, and then I believe  
17 this is your response, if we keep scrolling.

18 Yeah, can you confirm that you provided this  
19 information to Mr. Ayotte; that it's accurate and that -- any  
20 elaboration that you see fit?

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** So to my recollection,  
22 we moved approximately 100 vehicles out of the downtown core on  
23 that February 15<sup>th</sup>, 40 of which were tractors, semi units. And  
24 apparently approximately 23 were moved up onto Wellington in the  
25 one block.

26 **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** Okay. Now, when you say 23,  
27 what happened to the rest of the 40?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** They moved out of town.

1 They would have went to -- out exit -- we called that Exit 88,  
2 Armoire or Antrim ---

3 **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** Empire?

4 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Antrim?

5 **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** Yeah, Antrim truck stop,  
6 yeah.

7 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Antrim -- there's two  
8 different ones and I always get confused with which one it was.  
9 It was the one on the East side of town anyway, so...

10 **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** Okay. That was my next  
11 question was about the trucks leaving downtown.

12 Now, after this, if we keep scrolling you -- we  
13 are -- it refers, I note in passing, to you tiring yourself out,  
14 so again, your weight loss.

15 Sorry; if you could scroll up Mr. Clerk,  
16 apologies.

17 So then Kim writes to you about running into  
18 trouble with any trucks, and then if we can scroll down to your  
19 response. I think keep scrolling.

20 Yeah, so if you can just confirm that you wrote  
21 this to Mr. Ayotte, and then just provide a little more context  
22 for the Commissioner.

23 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Absolutely.

24 So February 14<sup>th</sup>, we had a meeting at City Hall  
25 with Kim and Drummond, and I believe Steve, if I'm not correct?

26 **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** Steve Kanellakos?

27 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe so, yes.

28 We left that meeting excited, ready to go out.

1 We'd had an agreement that we were going to move as many trucks  
2 as we could out of the residential area, up on Wellington.  
3 Myself and three other road captains who were close with me went  
4 out and started speaking with the drivers, trying to figure out  
5 who was ready to move -- sorry; who was ready to move first  
6 thing Monday morning, who we could count on, and where we could  
7 get them to move.

8               So 7 o'clock in the morning, rolled around Monday  
9 morning, February 15<sup>th</sup>, and we struggled with communication  
10 between police, City, and ourselves, as to who allowed the move.  
11 So we were on at 7:00 a.m. It was roughly, I'm thinking about  
12 12:30, after lunch before the first police car actually moved  
13 and we were allowed to move. So my understanding, we had 72  
14 hours to get as many vehicles out of the downtown core as  
15 possible.

16               Something broke down, it was out of my control.  
17 We got as many trucks as we could that day, and I remember it  
18 was cold, and I -- at the end of the day I was -- I was wore  
19 out; I was done. It was a lot of walking; it was a tremendous  
20 amount of walking.

21               Something happened at the end of the day, there  
22 was a breakdown. I believe Chief Sloly resigned. Something  
23 happened where the deal was off the table, and we were -- we  
24 were done. So I did everything in my power. We had so many  
25 more places on Wellington, we were -- we could have put more  
26 trucks. We mapped everything out, we had guys who were ready to  
27 move. We ran out of time in the day, on the Monday. And then  
28 planned to continue moving on the Tuesday. And, like I said,



1 something fell apart; we were done.

2 **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** Okay.

3 When you say, "Something fell apart"; you have no  
4 further evidence on that for the Commissioner?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** My communication was  
6 with Nicole with OPS, and she'd explained to me that we had our  
7 chance -- I don't remember how; my text messages are at the  
8 police station. But we had our chance, and we didn't accomplish  
9 what we agreed to do, and the deal was off the table.

10 **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** Okay.

11 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That was different from  
12 what my understanding of what the day was. Where things fell  
13 apart, I still yet to understand.

14 **MS. ALYSSA TOMKINS:** Okay.

15 That's -- those are all my questions, thank you  
16 very much Mr. Barber.

17 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Thank you.

18 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

19 Next, I believe, is the Ottawa Police Service.

20 **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.  
21 This is Jessica Barrow for the Ottawa Police Service.

22 Our questions have already been canvassed, so we  
23 have nothing further for this witness.

24 Thank you.

25 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

26 And the Ontario Provincial Police.

27 **MR. CHRISTOPHER DIANA:** I have no questions.

28 Thank you, Commissioner.

1 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Mr. Sloly's counsel?

2 (SHORT PAUSE)

3 --- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. TOM CURRY:

4 MR. TOM CURRY: Good morning.

5 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Good morning.

6 MR. TOM CURRY: I'm Tom Curry for former Chief  
7 Sloly. I just have a few questions about some facts, if you  
8 could help us.

9 The trucks, first of all. I appreciate you don't  
10 have a good, accurate count of how many vehicles were in the  
11 aggregate of the convoy, or even, I suppose, the western convoy;  
12 would that be right?

13 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

14 MR. TOM CURRY: Can you tell the Commissioner,  
15 though, whether the trucks that came with you in the part of the  
16 convoy that you had initiated; were those independent operators?

17 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes. A lot of the major  
18 companies didn't want the advertisements from their business  
19 names on the doors for company drivers, so I would say 95, 98  
20 percent of the tractor trailer units were independent operators  
21 that would be affected by the border mandates.

22 MR. TOM CURRY: Right. And that probably  
23 relates, doesn't it, to your inability to have all of them  
24 follow a particular, single set of instructions. Independent  
25 operator is more likely to be an independent thinker and ---

26 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes. Generally, yes.

27 MR. TOM CURRY: And were those independent  
28 operators who came from the West operating tractors that had

1 sleeping compartments?

2 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** There was a mix; I'm not  
3 sure of the numbers. A very small, what we consider -- they're  
4 called day cabs, where it's just the cab and no sleeper unit, a  
5 very small amount. I remember seeing a handful; yes, there was  
6 some -- a few there.

7 **MR. TOM CURRY:** And a day cab operator is not --  
8 by definition, that's a person who's not operating a vehicle a  
9 long -- on a long haul, unless they've got accommodation  
10 someplace else, which they wouldn't normally have?

11 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Right.

12 **MR. TOM CURRY:** And so that for the drivers and  
13 operators who were in tractors with sleeper units, did they  
14 remain in their sleeper units during the period of the convoy?

15 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'd say there'd be a  
16 good -- a mixed bag. What I kind of realized, the community  
17 really came together, so there would be -- the trucks would have  
18 to run a lot because it so frigid. What one guy would do, would  
19 rent a hotel room and then cycle through drivers to get cleaned  
20 up and showered and looked after. The majority of the guys  
21 slept in their trucks in the night.

22 **MR. TOM CURRY:** And they'd need fuel to keep  
23 running for the reasons that you've given; keep the unit warm?

24 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, for heat.

25 **MR. TOM CURRY:** And so the fuel, did you  
26 recognize it as that, at -- I appreciate what you told my  
27 friends that you weren't 100 percent sure how long this thing  
28 was going to last when you came?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Fuel wasn't something we  
2 were worried about at the first. We didn't know -- I didn't  
3 know what to expect when we got here. I honestly, I had no  
4 clue. And so it was confusing to try and keep everything  
5 straight in a day.

6                   **MR. TOM CURRY:** And fuel became a challenge for  
7 you as a convoy organizer, and police and the residents in the  
8 community because of the safety; is that fair?

9                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It did, yes.

10                  **MR. TOM CURRY:** And was that one of the things  
11 that you tried to work with police to minimize that risk?

12                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I remember having  
13 conversations with some of the officers with regards to what we  
14 call a slip tank, which is a fixed 500-gallon tank in the back  
15 of a pickup truck with a hose and a pump, was a lot safer and a  
16 lot less risk of fuel spilling, compared to people walking  
17 around with 5-gallon jerry cans. That wasn't -- that wasn't the  
18 proper way to do things. And I tried to have a conversation  
19 multiple times to get more slip tanks in to put fuel in those  
20 trucks compared to safety hazards of the jerry cans.

21                  **MR. TOM CURRY:** Right. You hadn't brought slip  
22 tanks yourselves?

23                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No. No we didn't.

24                  **MR. TOM CURRY:** Right. So there was -- in terms  
25 of the organization, the fuel and how you were going to provide  
26 fuel for trucks running past, say, the first weekend was not a  
27 part of the plan that you had; ---

28                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It was not ---

1                   **MR. TOM CURRY:** --- is that fair?

2                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, not at all.

3                   **MR. TOM CURRY:** Okay. And then a couple of  
4 things, you told us that -- told the Commissioner that you  
5 succeeded in moving the load -- I think it was a load safe truck  
6 that was on an angle at Rideau and Sussex?

7                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah.

8                   **MR. TOM CURRY:** Police had been unable to get  
9 that operator to cooperate; and even then, when you turned to  
10 the rest of the Rideau and Sussex operators, no luck at all?

11                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I tried multiple times  
12 with Rideau and Sussex and -- good guys, really good guys. And  
13 they had a point, and they were protesting and -- yeah, we just  
14 had a difference. I did what I could, but ---

15                   **MR. TOM CURRY:** A couple of other things, and  
16 finally, if I could, Mr. Barber, told us, and I don't know want  
17 to know what the legal advice was, but early on in this effort,  
18 is it right that you turned your minds to what protests, what  
19 lawful protests looked like and what unlawful protests looked  
20 like?

21                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We were very fortunate  
22 that we had legal. We had lawyers fly in, I believe it was the  
23 first week, and we had guidance there. We had somebody that we  
24 could -- would tell us what our rights were because, you know,  
25 being truck drivers we're not all really good at litigating. So  
26 we had lawyers. We had people that could give us advice. We  
27 had -- there was a ton of advice there and it was very much  
28 appreciated.

1           **MR. TOM CURRY:** Weren't able, necessarily, or  
2 maybe at all, to convey -- to put that legal advice into action  
3 across the whole spectrum of the convoys though?

4           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No.

5           **MR. TOM CURRY:** And final thing, then. I think  
6 on the 7th of February, you became aware that police were  
7 intending to mobilise additional personnel in the number of  
8 1,800. Am I right that that signalled to you as a convoy  
9 operator that there was going to be a police response coming?

10          **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, it did, yeah. We  
11 knew it was inevitable at some point, I guess. We were hoping  
12 it wasn't. We were hoping we were able to resolve the issues with  
13 the government and we could all go home, but that didn't  
14 transpire.

15          **MR. TOM CURRY:** And you knew as to that, the  
16 negotiation, that speaking to police, you've heard about the  
17 police, you probably saw them, the police.

18          **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I spoke with a lot of  
19 police liaison.

20          **MR. TOM CURRY:** Liaison.

21          **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah.

22          **MR. TOM CURRY:** They weren't able to -- they were  
23 never going to be able to make a -- to negotiate with you for  
24 the kinds of things that you wanted to speak to government  
25 about?

26          **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, they were successful  
27 in negotiating between the City I believe and us, and then that  
28 was a step in the right direction. We were hoping that one step

1 forward would maybe result in another step higher and we could  
2 have an audience. But it didn't...

3 MR. TOM CURRY: With the Federal Government?

4 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: With some sort of  
5 Federal Government, yes.

6 MR. TOM CURRY: Thank you for your time.

7 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Thank you.

8 MR. TOM CURRY: Thank you, Commissioner.

9 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Okay, thank you.

10 Next, the Ottawa Residents.

11 MR. PAUL CHAMP: Thank you, Commissioner.

12 --- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. PAUL CHAMP:

13 MR. PAUL CHAMP: Mr. Barber, my name is Paul  
14 Champ. I'm a lawyer for the Ottawa Coalition for Residents and  
15 Businesses, and I have some ---

16 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Good morning, Mr. Champ.

17 MR. PAUL CHAMP: I have some questions for you.

18 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Sure.

19 MR. PAUL CHAMP: I think you probably -- you may  
20 already be aware of this, I'm from Saskatchewan as well, so we  
21 have that in common.

22 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Oh, I wasn't aware of  
23 that.

24 MR. PAUL CHAMP: Okay. We're both from God's  
25 land.

26 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Whereabouts, may I ask?

27 MR. PAUL CHAMP: Regina.

28 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Ah-ha, good.

1                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** But I've been in your area many,  
2 many times.

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It is God's country.

4                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So Mr. Barber, I'd just like to  
5 start about the reasons why you were coming to Ottawa. It was  
6 about mandates generally or was it just the trucker the  
7 mandates, the -- or the border restriction that truckers could  
8 no longer enter or pass through if they didn't have ---

9                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I can only speak for  
10 myself, but for me personally it was the border mandates. That  
11 was the last straw, per se, in the government going too far and  
12 wanting -- I needed my voice to be heard.

13                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Right. And government going too  
14 far, it was everything. It was the restrictions, the  
15 restrictions from going into restaurants, from, you know, school  
16 were shut down, all those sorts of things. It just built up and  
17 that was the last straw for you.

18                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** There is so many  
19 different stories that I've heard throughout this ordeal that  
20 contributed to why we went there. When you're hearing stories  
21 of people's parents dying in a hospital bed alone ---

22                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Yeah.

23                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** --- because mandates  
24 wouldn't allow their kids be with their adults when they took  
25 their last breath. There's -- you've seen the mental health  
26 issues in this country just plummet, it was sad. I watched that  
27 with my own children. My daughter was 16 at the time, was  
28 unvaxxed in high school, bullied by the rest of her classmates.



1 Because she was -- wasn't vaccinated, she had to play a clarinet  
2 in a music class in a separate room.

3 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** The trucker mandate, in  
4 particular, though, the United States had a mandate in place at  
5 the same place, correct, so it didn't matter what Ottawa did?

6 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe it came in  
7 afterwards. I believe the Canadian Government announced the  
8 mandate first.

9 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** But many mandates that people  
10 were upset about were provincial mandates; right? I guess  
11 Ottawa is like a symbol of all levels of government for many of  
12 those people in the convoy?

13 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I think honestly when it  
14 come to the provincial mandates they were a lot to deal with.  
15 They didn't affect my business to the way that the federal  
16 mandates affected my business. That was the driving. And I've  
17 struggled with it. Even though they have been place since then,  
18 it has still been a struggle the entire summer to try and keep  
19 with a lack of drivers and equip we can get across the border,  
20 but we've literally lost a lot of guys.

21 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So Mr. Barber, I want to ask you  
22 some questions about your arrival in Ottawa, since the Ottawa  
23 Police didn't ask you any questions about this. I want to  
24 understand. You believed that when you were coming to Ottawa,  
25 when you were in the last 100 kilometres, your understanding was  
26 that the trucks would be going to staging areas; is that right?

27 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

28 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Outside the city?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No. And to this day,  
2 I've never been to these parts, but my understanding across  
3 Canada was two staging areas. Major Hills Park and Confederate  
4 Park were the two places that the OPP... Now whether that  
5 message got mixed up somewhere along the lines, that is what I  
6 was told and that is what I understood coming across Canada,  
7 that we had places to stay, staging areas in these two parks.  
8 We had port-a-potties set up ready to go. They were prepared  
9 for us when we got there, and that turned out to be not true.

10                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And when did that change? Like  
11 who informed you that you could just go to Downtown Ottawa  
12 instead, and when?

13                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, OPS led myself and  
14 another truck, before the convoy was cut off at the War Memorial  
15 Museum there. It became clear to me then, with the amount of  
16 people downtown, with the amount of traffic downtown. And we  
17 slowly kind of worked our way to the Supreme Court is where I  
18 couldn't go any further, and that's where I was stopped. That's  
19 where my tractor remained for -- until I believe I removed it  
20 from the city on the 7th of February.

21                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. And where did you stay  
22 during the course of the protest? What hotel?

23                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I had a hotel room.

24                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Yeah.

25                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We were at the York  
26 Hotel for a little while, and then we moved to the Sheraton I  
27 believe.

28                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And we -- I've seen a news story

1 about your text messages you had with some of the organisers,  
2 and we've seen reference of you having texts with Mr. Lich on  
3 January 30th where she said that she had received a call from  
4 the Command Centre. What was the Command Centre for you guys?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I remember seeing that  
6 in my disclosure too. So the text message was to the --  
7 something to the sort of "received a message from the Command  
8 Centre" was the basement at the Swiss Hotel. We had people  
9 there that were looking after EMTs. We had people on the ground  
10 to make sure people were safe in the crowds. EMT/RCMP, our  
11 police response.

12 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay.

13 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It was quite the  
14 operation. Tamara discussed the fact they wanted to ---

15 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Gridlock the city.

16 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** --- gridlock the city.

17 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Right. She said, "I don't want  
18 to make this decision on my own. Can you come -- head over here  
19 soon?" Did you go over to that meeting at the Command Centre?

20 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't remember having  
21 that conversation with her, and even if it had happened, I went  
22 right back out to make sure emergency lanes were open with  
23 police. So I -- if there was a meeting it wasn't to gridlock  
24 the city, it would have been to keep the emergency lanes open.  
25 That was my primary job the entire time I was here.

26 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** But the trucks did gridlock the  
27 city, you would agree with me?

28 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** In certain spots they

1 did, yes. Like I tried really hard to make sure ---

2 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** At least the emergency lanes  
3 were open.

4 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Emergency lanes. I can  
5 tell you, I almost got into a physical altercation at least  
6 twice with a driver that was ignorant about moving when I asked  
7 him to.

8 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Now, I just want to ask you a  
9 couple of questions about you told us that you were protesting  
10 about the trucker mandate at the border. Did you -- were you  
11 opposed to mask mandates as well?

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I always -- I don't like  
13 a mask, it's not something that I really enjoy wearing ---

14 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Yeah.

15 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** --- but in the Province  
16 of Saskatchewan where I'm from I always wore my mask. I like to  
17 look at it as I didn't want to have that business get in trouble  
18 if a health officer walked in the door and seen I was being  
19 ignorant and didn't wear a mask. So I'll admit when I was in  
20 Ottawa, I didn't wear a mask here. We were here for anti  
21 mandates.

22 But I have always followed the rules wherever  
23 they are in every restaurant. When the COVID vaccine passport  
24 came out in Saskatchewan October 1st, I didn't go to the  
25 restaurant.

26 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** In Ottawa, though, you'd agree  
27 with me that large groups of convoy protesters were going into  
28 stores and restaurants and shops all unmasked. Were you aware

1 of that?

2 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I was never part of  
3 that.

4 MR. PAUL CHAMP: You weren't part of that, but  
5 that was a protest tactic, wasn't it?

6 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Not on my part. I  
7 believe that was more Canada Unity and James Bauder, I believe.  
8 That was something that was discussed in the January 13th. I  
9 remember watching it and listening to James talk about that.

10 MR. PAUL CHAMP: So it was a tactic that was  
11 discussed, but you weren't -- you didn't necessarily support it  
12 or take part in it?

13 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I never took part in it,  
14 no.

15 MR. PAUL CHAMP: And you were aware that in  
16 Ontario there was a law that stores and shops couldn't allow  
17 people in with masks and they'd be fined if they allowed that --  
18 -

19 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Understood.

20 MR. PAUL CHAMP: --- you were aware of that?

21 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

22 MR. PAUL CHAMP: Yeah. And did you hear stories  
23 about staff who were saying things, "people, please take -- put  
24 on a mask or leave", and staff being threatened? Did you hear  
25 stories about that?

26 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Well, I was sick for a  
27 little while with a cold, a really bad cold, and I remember  
28 going into Shopper's Drug Mart downtown, somewhere near the

1 hotel, and I had to put a mask on because the lady wouldn't  
2 serve us, and refused to serve us, so I put the mask on and  
3 obliged.

4 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** I just want to ask you some  
5 questions about the money. The money that was raised was meant  
6 to cover fuel and food and travel expenses for the truckers; is  
7 that right?

8 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

9 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. It also covered hotel  
10 bills; is that right?

11 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We never had any access  
12 to the money. We had a short stint of access. A lot of times,  
13 the drivers paid for their own hotel rooms. We had  
14 approximately -- I believe it was, like, \$20,000. That's all  
15 the access we had to the money before I believe the bank  
16 accounts were frozen.

17 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** You're talking about the  
18 GoFundMe money?

19 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah, the GoFundMe.

20 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Yeah, but you guys raised an  
21 enormous amount of money outside of that; right? You were  
22 raising thousands of dollars a day in cash and etransfers;  
23 correct?

24 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah, the etransfers  
25 would have went into Ms. Lich's personal bank account.

26 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And cash?

27 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't know what  
28 happened with the cash. The cash was -- there was always people

1 donating cash. It was all around, I guess.

2 MR. PAUL CHAMP: There's an interview summary in  
3 this matter. I presume you're aware of Mr. Eros. You know Chad  
4 Eros?

5 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

6 MR. PAUL CHAMP: And Chad says that there was  
7 approximately \$20,000 being raised in cash per day. Does that  
8 sound roughly accurate to you?

9 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I -- he was the Freedom  
10 Corp. paid accountant. I had no knowledge of that. I wasn't  
11 involved with any of that.

12 MR. PAUL CHAMP: He also speaks about how that  
13 occasionally, to get rid of all this cash on hand, they were  
14 putting it in envelopes, putting numbers on it and were giving  
15 it out to truckers. You were aware of that?

16 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes, I took part in that  
17 spot, yes.

18 MR. PAUL CHAMP: You took part in that. So you  
19 were aware there was large amounts of cash.

20 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I didn't get to count  
21 the cash. I was given envelopes and I would go then see what  
22 drivers were in need of some cash and deposit or give them the  
23 cash.

24 MR. PAUL CHAMP: Right. So you were handing out  
25 -- it's my understanding those envelopes was between \$500 and  
26 \$2,000 per envelope?

27 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: \$500. There was another  
28 group that came in towards the end. The -- I believe Ms.

1 Belton's group were handing out \$2,000 apparently but ---

2 MR. PAUL CHAMP: Right.

3 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: --- it didn't go as far.

4 MR. PAUL CHAMP: And the average trucker earns  
5 about 45 to \$50,000 a year; is that right, Mr. Barber?

6 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I would say probably  
7 more. I -- maybe, I'm not sure, 70. It's kind of hard to live  
8 off \$50,000 a year in this country now.

9 MR. PAUL CHAMP: For sure. For sure.

10 Now the big amount of money that was raised that  
11 you could never access with GoFundMe nor Gift & Go, there was a  
12 lot of people wanting access to that money; is that right?

13 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I believe so, yes.

14 MR. PAUL CHAMP: And you guys had to deal with  
15 people opportunistically wanting to try to find ways to access  
16 that money from you?

17 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I believe that would be  
18 a better question for Ms. Lich. I really never -- sorry.

19 MR. PAUL CHAMP: That's fair. That's fair.  
20 Okay. Just getting back to the hotel bills though, your hotel  
21 bill was paid for by someone else; correct?

22 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

23 MR. PAUL CHAMP: And was that Mr. Garrah that was  
24 paying for your hotel?

25 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: No, we had -- there was  
26 a businessman that helped us out along the way, Mr. Bourgault.  
27 Mr. Bourgault. I believe he was feeding the bills for some of  
28 our hotel rooms and then mentoring us and helping us out with --



1 -

2                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** What about Mr. King, Pat King,  
3 his hotel bill was paid as well by your group; is that right?

4                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe he -- I don't  
5 know where Pat stayed. I was under the understanding he was  
6 outside the city somewhere in a RB&B or whatever they call it.

7                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Didn't Mr. King approach you at  
8 times asking if the war room or the command centre could provide  
9 a large amount of money to pay off hotel bills of other  
10 supporters?

11                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't recall him  
12 talking to me personally about that.

13                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** But him asking you to put you in  
14 -- him in touch with someone who had access to the money?

15                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** There's a lot of things  
16 going on, on a regular basis, but I don't recall.

17                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** I just want to ask you now about  
18 the honking. Now as a truck driver, can you tell us what are  
19 air horns and train horns for?

20                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** So an air horn is a  
21 factory set of horns on a commercial truck, which is usually  
22 mounted on the roof of the cab operated by -- in my personal  
23 truck, it's a chain in the centre of the dash on the top and you  
24 pull it, it operates the two horns that are on the roof. A  
25 train horn is an after market. It is literally three large  
26 train horns with a valve. Usually guys mount them. I don't own  
27 a train horn. I've never owned one. It's mounted on the floor,  
28 and it's got a valve where you put more air to it to make a

1 louder noise, I guess. They're obnoxious.

2 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And the purpose is because the  
3 trucks are so large to warn people from very, very, very far  
4 away that a truck is coming; correct?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, the purpose in my  
6 opinion, personal opinion on a train horn is just ---

7 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Well, air horns or train horns,  
8 same ---

9 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah. Yeah, no, it's  
10 used for two primary reasons. One's for excitement. I always  
11 like to go back to the kids sitting on the side of the road, or  
12 when you have a vehicle pass you with kids in the back seat and  
13 they're doing the arm pump. That's the excitement part of an  
14 air horn. Then the other part of the air horn is the danger.

15 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Right. And you're trained as a  
16 -- for your commercial license that air horns even in themselves  
17 can be dangerously loud; correct?

18 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

19 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** But in this case, horns became a  
20 bit of a symbol for the truckers coming to Ottawa; is that  
21 right?

22 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I guess so, yes.

23 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And a symbol for the protest?

24 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** My truck was parked in  
25 front of the Supreme Court for -- from February [sic] 29<sup>th</sup> when  
26 we were arrived until I removed it from downtown on February 7<sup>th</sup>.  
27 So I don't believe I personally pulled an air horn after the ---

28 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** That wasn't my question. My

1 question was that the horns became a bit of a symbol for the  
2 protest.

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** They did. Yeah, they  
4 were everywhere, yes.

5                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And once the truckers parked --  
6 you didn't, I get that, but many of the trucks were honking all  
7 day and night; correct?

8                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** For the first little  
9 while, yes. And those that wouldn't listen, we tried to reason  
10 with and get them -- I tried to reason with to try and get them  
11 under control.

12                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And they were honking on a  
13 schedule of some type; correct? Like, it would be, like, 10  
14 minutes straight for every 30 minutes or something like that?

15                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't recall that.  
16 There was something to do with that. There was a couple guys in  
17 front of Parliament that were obnoxiously blowing their horn,  
18 I'll say.

19                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Well, the block captains were --  
20 and road -- the block captains were coordinating within each  
21 other about how and when to blow the horns; were they not?

22                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That was never part of  
23 my dealings. I involved myself in a couple of the block captain  
24 meetings, but for the most part, I didn't -- I don't remember  
25 hearing anything about that. I remember there being a curfew,  
26 what was it, seven to seven, or something like that, that  
27 somebody negotiated in the first week. My memory fails me on  
28 exactly what it was.

1           **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And you've told us, and you  
2 testified that you put out several videos asking the truckers to  
3 stop honking and respect the residents; is that right?

4           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

5           **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** But isn't it true, Mr. Barber,  
6 that your videos were just telling them not to blow the horns in  
7 the middle of the night?

8           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't recall that. I  
9 remember -- no, the videos when I would yell -- I think there's  
10 multiple videos out there of me yelling stop and then there was  
11 daily hours, so I was sleeping at night, and to be honest with  
12 you, where I was in the hotel room, I don't remember the train -  
13 - or the horns actually waking me or having a hard time  
14 sleeping.

15           **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** The -- just there's an HR -- I'm  
16 not going to ask to put it up because we don't have time, HRF183  
17 is a video of February 1<sup>st</sup> from Tik Tok where you tell guys to  
18 stop honking and stop laying on the horns at 3 a.m., and the  
19 guys have stopped, which is nice. So you were asking guys not  
20 to lay on horns in the middle of the night?

21           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'd have to see the  
22 video again to see that. I don't recall that video. I'm not  
23 saying it's not there, but ---

24           **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Or later that day?

25           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It might have been in  
26 the evening, I would say. I remember -- yeah. I remember doing  
27 a video. I seen it in my evidence here last night where I  
28 showed the street in front of my hotel room with the trucks, and

1 it was in the evening, and it was perfectly quiet.

2 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** You did put out a Tik Tok video  
3 on February 9<sup>th</sup> though, did you not, saying that if the police  
4 tried to come to a truck that they should -- notwithstanding the  
5 injunction, they should pull on their horns; correct?

6 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** So in regards to that  
7 video there, in consultation with legal teams, we were  
8 instructed that the bunk of your truck was considered a  
9 residence and that police needed to have a warrant to breach the  
10 residence of your truck. And we were also instructed by legal  
11 counsel that in a case of something like that, what we -- what  
12 they were telling me -- I've never got involved with something  
13 like this before, so I have no idea what happens when police  
14 kettle, but in my understanding was if the police come and there  
15 are mass arrests happening, we were allowed to try and warn the  
16 other drivers. So, yes, there was a video. It's in evidence, I  
17 believe.

18 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Yeah, that's HRF000217, for the  
19 record.

20 And, Mr. Barber, Mr. Wilson has put in an  
21 interview summary and we're going to hear from him tomorrow  
22 where he says that you were asking truckers to implement the  
23 quiet hours and to only honk between eight a.m. and eight p.m.;  
24 is that correct?

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Apparently, there was a  
26 -- there was some sort of a deal in the first week or so. We  
27 were allowed to honk during the days apparently, so, yeah. I'm  
28 trying to play by the rules. If I ---

1                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** A deal with whom?

2                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I think with the City.  
3 I was never involved with the inner workings of the deals with  
4 the City, other than when we did the truck move, or the court  
5 injunction, or something to that affect. There was a deal out  
6 there and I'm not -- I don't remember exactly.

7                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Well, I think we might -- I  
8 think we heard a little bit of evidence that Mr. Wilson and Ms.  
9 Chipiuk were trying to negotiate with the City saying if the  
10 truckers agreed to not oppose the renewal of the injunction to  
11 only keep honking between 8:00 a.m. and 8:00 p.m., so they were  
12 trying to get a deal like that, as I remember.

13                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Could be possible. They  
14 worked behind the scenes relentless. They were honestly  
15 godsend. They were -- they were right there with us for help.

16                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Right. Because the truck horns  
17 were all day. Even all day was quite ---

18                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** They were annoying. I  
19 remember a Sunday service in front of the stage and we were  
20 trying to listen to the pastor do the sermon, and you couldn't.  
21 It was kind of like -- but that was in front of Wellington, and  
22 that was, I believe, in the first week, so.

23                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Just a last couple questions,  
24 Mr. Barber.

25                   Have you ever met or communicated with Tyler  
26 Russell?

27                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't know that name.

28                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Or Derek Harrison?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't know that name,  
2 either.

3                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Have you ever met or  
4 communicated with Alex Green?

5                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No.

6                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And have you ever -- you've  
7 already been asked about Mr. MacKenzie.

8                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** If I had, there's --  
9 like I said, my phone was extremely busy. There's a ton of  
10 numbers on that phone. If there would be no contact name with  
11 it, there might have been somebody contact me, but not to my  
12 knowledge, I should say, right.

13                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** I understand.

14                   All right. Thank you, Mr. Barber. Those are all  
15 my questions.

16                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Thank you, Mr. Champ.

17                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Thank you.

18                  **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. Next I'll call on  
19 the CCLA.

20 **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:**

21                  **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Good afternoon, Mr. Barber.  
22 I'm going to be asking you questions via Zoom. My name is Ewa  
23 Krajewska, and I'm counsel to the Canadian Civil Liberties  
24 Association.

25                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Pleased to meet you.

26                  **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** My questions are going to  
27 focus on the impact of the orders freezing the bank accounts.

28                   So I understand from your earlier evidence that

1 your bank accounts were frozen during the course of -- or after  
2 the protest. Is that fair?

3 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, they were.

4 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And can you just please  
5 specify for me, was it your personal account that was frozen?

6 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** So there were three  
7 major accounts that were frozen. One was the corporate account.  
8 The other one was a joint bank account with my lovely wife. And  
9 the third was Toronto-Dominion personal bank account. The  
10 personal bank account with Toronto-Dominion was closed for  
11 roughly three and a half months. I had no access to funds.

12 The other two bank accounts were -- they were  
13 closed for the weekend. A couple payments went back. I had one  
14 NSF charge, which I believe, and the fuel cards got shut off for  
15 my drivers. They weren't very happy.

16 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Okay. And so let me just  
17 break that down.

18 The fuel cards for your drivers, are those  
19 business credit cards?

20 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** In my line of business  
21 with the trucking company, we run cardlock cards with different  
22 fuel distributors, and I have agreements with those fuel  
23 companies to withdraw all payments automatically out of my  
24 accounts every Sunday so I'm up and current on my fuel bills.

25 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And are those linked to your  
26 corporate account, then?

27 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, they are.

28 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And so when your corporate



1 account was frozen, then the fuel cards were also inoperative?

2 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

3 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: And you said that they were  
4 frozen on the Sunday, so is that -- would that be the Sunday,  
5 the 20th of February?

6 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Twentieth (20th). They  
7 would have been frozen on the 17th, I believe. My bank manager  
8 at CIBC explained to me that they were reopened on Monday.

9 She wouldn't give me details. She'd explained to  
10 me that she got an email from RCMP saying it was an illegal  
11 freeze or something and that they were reopened right away.

12 But Toronto-Dominion was a different story. They  
13 -- Toronto-Dominion was closed without any excuse. I tried  
14 desperately to get a hold of somebody from Toronto-Dominion to  
15 explain to me why my accounts were frozen, and I have yet to  
16 receive an explanation.

17 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: And so with respect to when  
18 your accounts were frozen, were they frozen before or after you  
19 were arrested?

20 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I believe they were  
21 frozen on the day of. We weren't -- I wasn't really using a  
22 debit card. All the stores were closed downtown, so I believe  
23 the 17th is when they were frozen.

24 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: Right. And you were informed  
25 that they were frozen. With respect to your corporate account,  
26 your CIBC corporate account, it was someone at CIBC who informed  
27 you that they were frozen?

28 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I believe so. I don't

1 think I knew that the corporate account was frozen until -- I  
2 didn't have a cell phone, so I couldn't check balances or  
3 anything until I got back home, I believe.

4 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** So it was only after the fact  
5 when you came home that you learned that it had been frozen by a  
6 letter from CIBC or by a telephone call?

7 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That I can't recall. I  
8 don't remember if I got much correspondence. I'm personal  
9 friends with my banker at CIBC, so she may have sent me a text  
10 message. I didn't have a phone, so I can't recall.

11 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And your T-D bank account,  
12 how did you learn -- the personal one, how did you learn that  
13 that was frozen?

14 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** The debit card wouldn't  
15 work.

16 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And you said that you tried  
17 to obtain information from T-D as to why it was frozen and why  
18 it took so long to reopen?

19 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

20 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And you did not get -- did  
21 you get a satisfactory answer?

22 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No. No, I didn't.

23 I was given a phone number and a first name, and  
24 when I called that number, I was -- just a short answer. I  
25 believe I spoke with him. He called me back once. I kind of  
26 made it a point to call him every week to question him on why,  
27 and I never did get an answer back.

28 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And was the first name and

1 phone number that you received, it was someone from T-D Bank?

2 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: It was, yeah. Somebody  
3 in Ontario, I believe.

4 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: And did you ever receive any  
5 correspondence from the RCMP or the OPS with respect to the  
6 freezing of your bank accounts?

7 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I did not, no.

8 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: Okay. And can you speak to  
9 me first about the impact of the freezing of your corporate bank  
10 account, what impact did it have on your business?

11 You mentioned the cancellation of the fuel cards.  
12 Can you elaborate on that?

13 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yeah, cancellation of my  
14 fuel cards.

15 So I had to remake the payment. The fuel cards  
16 were shut off because of the lack of payment. There was an NSF  
17 charge.

18 One that happened down the road a little ways, I  
19 applied for a loan and was going to put a significant amount of  
20 cash down -- money down on the loan for a deposit and I was  
21 rejected from my financing company because of my -- because of  
22 the account being frozen, apparently.

23 I don't know. They wouldn't really explain.  
24 They just said I was declined the loan, and I have a perfect  
25 credit rating. I have never been in trouble with credit. It's  
26 been years since I've been in trouble with a credit rating, 20-  
27 some plus years, I would say, so I stand good with the banks.

28 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: And with ---

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** That was a little tough.

2                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Sorry, sir.

3                   With respect to the fuel cards, for how long were  
4 your drivers not able to use the fuel cards to supply the  
5 vehicles?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I would imagine it was a  
7 matter of a day or two. I was into the bank right away.

8                   I was home, so I was able to get into the bank  
9 and make the payment right away. And fuel companies are good,  
10 but they get pretty nervous when a payment gets returned.

11                  **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** I'm sure everybody does.

12                  And sir, with respect to your personal bank  
13 account, you said that -- how did that impact? Can you provide  
14 a little bit more elaboration on how it impacted you?

15                  You said that you had to use cash. Can you  
16 elaborate what you mean by that or how it impacted you to have  
17 your personal bank account frozen?

18                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It changes everything  
19 you do. You don't realize how much you use the debit card in  
20 your pocket, I guess.

21                  I went back to -- as any Canadian, I apparently  
22 keep a small stash of cash for emergencies, and that got used.  
23 I had to go back to cash for the time being.

24                  **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Thank you, sir. Those are  
25 all my questions.

26                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Appreciate it.

27                  **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. Next, JCCF and  
28 Democracy Fund.

1 --- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:

2 MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY: Good afternoon, Mr.  
3 Commissioner, Mr. Barber.

4 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Good afternoon.

5 MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY: My name is Antoine D'Ailly.  
6 I'm counsel to Citizens for Freedom representing the peaceful  
7 protestors in Windsor.

8 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Appreciate it.

9 MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY: Mr. Barber, you indicated  
10 that you led a convoy of trucks from out west to Ottawa and that  
11 you were a point of contact with local police forces along the  
12 way. Have you had -- have you ever had any contact with the  
13 Windsor Police Service?

14 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I don't believe so, no.

15 MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY: Okay. You indicated that  
16 while you were travelling across the country, one of your  
17 primary responsibilities was dealing with logistics, listening  
18 to the radio chatter. Do you ever recall receiving or  
19 responding to any requests for support from the demonstrators in  
20 Windsor, whether it's, you know, request for trucks or other  
21 logistical support?

22 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I don't believe so, no.  
23 There was -- it was a busy phone. I may have missed something.  
24 I don't remember or recall ever receiving any contact.

25 MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY: Perfect. And if you did  
26 receive this type of request, is this something that you would  
27 have brought up with your internal leadership team?

28 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: No. We were busy here

1 enough. We weren't worried about Windsor, Coutts or anywhere  
2 else.

3 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Perfect. And so the convoy  
4 that you were leading across the country to Ottawa, that did not  
5 pass through or anywhere near Windsor, Ontario. Is that  
6 correct?

7 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It did not, no.

8 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** And were any of the road  
9 captains or other trucks that were part of your convoy, were any  
10 of them, to your knowledge, dispatched to Windsor?

11 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Not to my knowledge, no.

12 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Now, earlier this morning,  
13 you were shown a TikTok video where you're talking about, "Let's  
14 hit them," presumably the federal government, "where it hurts,"  
15 and I'd like to paint some clarity from you on that statement.

16 So, in this case, when you say, "Let us hit  
17 them," "us", in this case, you're referring to the convoy and  
18 its supporters; is that correct?

19 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, against the  
20 mandates.

21 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** And in terms of "where it  
22 hurts", was one of those places you were referencing the  
23 Ambassador Bridge or were you focused exclusively on attending a  
24 protest in Ottawa?

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Exclusively attending  
26 the protest in Ottawa.

27 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Perfect. And so, to the  
28 best of your knowledge, did any of the core organizers of the

1 Freedom Convoy attempt to establish any kind of slow roll or any  
2 type of blockade in Windsor for the purposes of impeding border  
3 traffic?

4 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, not to my knowledge.

5 **MR. ANTONE D'AILLY:** So is it, then, fair to say  
6 that from your perspective, blocking ports of entry or impeding  
7 traffic at any port of entry, whether that's in Windsor or in  
8 Sarnia, was not an objective of the convoy organizers?

9 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah, we had nothing to  
10 do with Windsor. That was -- as far as I know, they more issues  
11 at those border crossings, from what I watched on social media  
12 lives. It wasn't the same thing as what we were doing here.

13 **MR. ANTONE D'AILLY:** All right. And when were  
14 you first made aware that the demonstration at the Ambassador  
15 Bridge had been cleared by police?

16 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't remember or  
17 recall when -- I don't know the story there. I didn't pay  
18 enough -- like, I said, it was so busy here, I didn't have time  
19 to pay attention to anywhere else.

20 **MR. ANTONE D'AILLY:** Fair enough, okay. Thank  
21 you very much. Those are my questions.

22 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I appreciate your time.

23 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Thank you.

24 The convoy organizers.

25 **--- CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. BRENDAN MILLER:**

26 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Mr. Barber.

27 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Mr. Miller.

28 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** How are you?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'm very well, thank  
2 you.

3                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** For the record, Brendan  
4 Miller appearing as counsel for the Freedom Corp, which is the  
5 entity that represents the protesters, including yourself, that  
6 were in Ottawa in January and February of 2022. Good morning.  
7 How are you feeling?

8                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Feeling good, thank you  
9 very much.

10                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Right. So, first question,  
11 if at any time during the protest and the demonstration if the  
12 City of Ottawa or the Ottawa Police Service provided you, the  
13 truckers and the protesters, an order from the court saying that  
14 you had to leave or move your trucks out of downtown Ottawa,  
15 what would you have done?

16                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** A court order?

17                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Yeah.

18                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I assume we would have  
19 left, yes.

20                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Yeah. And I understand  
21 you've -- and we've discussions, and you've had discussions with  
22 legal counsel. You understand what invoking the *Riot Act* now  
23 mean, do you not?

24                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Approximately, yes.

25                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Yeah. And so if a mayor,  
26 sheriff, or justice invoked the *Riot Act* and ordered that you  
27 and the protesters and the trucks left downtown Ottawa, what  
28 would you have done?



1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Instructed people to  
2 leave.

3                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And it's fair to say, as  
4 Chief Sloly testified, at no time did any police officer or city  
5 official come and tell the protesters that they were illegally  
6 parked and illegally, unlawfully protesting and had to leave; is  
7 that fair?

8                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Not to my knowledge. At  
9 that point, my truck was out of the city. I had no equipment  
10 here.

11                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. So my friend asked  
12 you about the Memorandum of Understanding drafted by a Mr. James  
13 Bauder and his Canada Unity organization. I have a few  
14 questions about that. So these Canada Unity folks, to your  
15 knowledge, how many of them were in Ottawa?

16                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Hard to say. I honestly  
17 don't know. James Bauder was the only one at the time that I  
18 knew. There was different people, I think, representing him.

19                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. So how many Canada  
20 Unity folks did you interact with that you knew were  
21 representing him?

22                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe none.

23                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay.

24                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I believe none.

25                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And did you observe Mr.  
26 Bauder or anyone else that may have been with Canada Unity to be  
27 violent, commit any violent acts?

28                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, sir.

1                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. And did you hear of  
2 any of these Canada Unity members act in a violent way or try to  
3 incite violence?

4                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No.

5                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Did you hear any of these  
6 Canada Unity members state they wanted to overthrow of  
7 Government of Canada by violent means?

8                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I never heard anything.

9                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And I take it that you asked  
10 your lawyers in Ottawa at the time, being Keith Wilson and Eva  
11 Chipiuk, about this Memorandum of Understanding from Canada  
12 Unity; isn't that right?

13                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't recall having a  
14 conversation with them. I believe it might have been a  
15 conversation in the group of people together that it had no  
16 bearing and it wasn't to be looked at. It was essentially  
17 nothing.

18                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Do you remember the lawyers  
19 describing it as "legal nonsense"?

20                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, I do, yes.

21                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. And I also  
22 understand, of course, you've had some interactions with Mr. Pat  
23 King and, as well, some of his followers. How many followers  
24 did Mr. King have?

25                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I think Pat had a  
26 substantial following on Facebook, I believe.

27                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Oh, no, I mean physically in  
28 Ottawa.

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Oh, there was a few.  
2 Absolutely, there was a few.

3                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** How would you -- "few" is a  
4 bit of a weasel word. Do you mind if I -- you can clarify?  
5 What number would you estimate?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** There were so many  
7 people here, so many people with every different background, I  
8 would -- I don't even know if I could guess, Mr. Miller.

9                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. And did you observe  
10 Pat King or any of his followers carry out any acts of violence?

11                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I did not, no.

12                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And did you hear Pat King or  
13 any of his followers incite protesters in Ottawa to commit acts  
14 of violence?

15                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No.

16                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Did Pat King or any of his  
17 followers ever state to you that they're going to physically and  
18 violently overthrow the Government of Canada?

19                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Never, no.

20                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And what about this Jeremy  
21 MacKenzie fellow; did you ever hear of him seeking that  
22 protesters act violently or incite people to commit violent  
23 acts?

24                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No.

25                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Did Jeremy MacKenzie or any  
26 of his followers or veterans that you know of say that they were  
27 going to physically and violently overthrow the Government of  
28 Canada?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** None.

2                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** All right. And lastly, of  
3 course, Ms. Tamara Lich, how's your relationship with Ms. Lich?

4                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Definitely strained over  
5 the last however many months it's been with the court order  
6 against us contacting each other. So yeah, I met her. I spent  
7 approximately a month with her and got to know her quite well.  
8 She's a genuine -- a good person. And then I only get to see  
9 her now through legal counsel. So some day maybe we'll fix  
10 that.

11                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Now, I take it that -- how  
12 tall is Ms. Lich?

13                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Pretty close to midget  
14 height.

15                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Yeah, she's about a midget.  
16 And ---

17                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'm not even going to  
18 look at her. I'm not ---

19                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** But she's -- I take it she's  
20 still a very scary lady; is she not?

21                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** It's the short ones you  
22 really have to worry about, not ---

23                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Well, yeah, of course, like  
24 Napoleon.

25                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Absolutely.

26                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Absolutely. So she's the  
27 Napoleon of truckers; is that fair?

28                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

1                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** All right. Now, did the  
2 Napoleon of truckers, Mr. Lich, did she ever say to you that she  
3 intended to carry out an act of violence while she was in  
4 Ottawa?

5                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't think she'd harm  
6 a butterfly. No, she would never say that.

7                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Right, and she -- I take it  
8 she also -- you never saw her assault anyone or commit any  
9 violent acts?

10                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Absolutely not.

11                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And I take it she never said  
12 to you that she was here in Ottawa to violently take over the  
13 Government of Canada?

14                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Absolutely not.

15                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Thank you. Now, my friends  
16 asked you some questions about what I refer to as collusion with  
17 some of the other protests that were outside of Ottawa, right?  
18 So you had the big ones. You had Coutts, Windsor, as well as  
19 the ones in Manitoba, and another one in Surrey. To your  
20 knowledge, did any of the truckers or protesters at all, in all  
21 of Ottawa, to your knowledge, have any coordination whatsoever  
22 in setting up these other protests outside of Ottawa?

23                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, they were all -- as  
24 far as I understand, they were all organic movements.

25                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Right. And you heard the  
26 evidence from Chief Sloy as well as Commissioner Carrique, they  
27 speculated that it was possible that the one protest in Windsor  
28 was coordinated with Ottawa just based on the geographical

1 distance between the two and the splitting of resources; do you  
2 have any comment on that?

3 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't agree with that  
4 assumption. I can't see -- being how organic the movement was,  
5 honestly, I'd say we weren't smart enough to come up with that  
6 idea.

7 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. Well, that's a fine  
8 admission. Now, if -- Mr. Register, if you wouldn't mind  
9 putting up document HRF00000052, it's the one that Canada, for  
10 the Attorney General, put to my client earlier. Now, did you  
11 have a chance to review this document before the questions that  
12 were asked of you of the Attorney General today?

13 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't believe I did.

14 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Can we just give you a quick  
15 moment to do that? And so, Mr. Register, if you could scroll  
16 down there. So there, and just for summary for the folks at  
17 home, you have a heading with Ottawa weather, inspiration  
18 thoughts for the day, a video of Klaus Schwab describing  
19 Trudeau's loyalty to the World Economic Forum, a CTV poll on the  
20 *Emergencies Act* which states that 81 percent of people  
21 disapprove of it, financial supporters.

22 Scrolling down, Quebec drops mandates, feds scrap  
23 pre-arrival PCR tests, British Columbia drops capacity limits,  
24 bank run, crypto bank, the picture of Madam Deputy Prime  
25 Minister, another Albertan, and daily humour?

26 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

27 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Do you see anything invoking  
28 violence in that document?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't, no.

2                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Do you know of any of the  
3 documents that are like that, the daily briefings that ask for  
4 violence or sought violence?

5                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I can't -- I don't think  
6 I read any of them, but I would say no, there wouldn't have --  
7 there was never any talk about it.

8                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. Now, I'd like to  
9 bring up, if I may, Mr. Registrar, the other document that  
10 Canada put up which is HRF00000083. Okay.

11                   And you were -- it had -- well, it was put to you  
12 the video of Mr. King, Pat King, was put to you with respect to  
13 the bullets comments, and this was the media release, I take it,  
14 that was released in response to that?

15                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** The dates seem pretty  
16 far apart for that. I believe the bullets comment was earlier,  
17 so I'm assuming this was the day I was arrested, so I have this  
18 one.

19                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. Do you want to have a  
20 read?

21                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes. Yeah, I didn't  
22 review it at the time, but I've seen it now since.

23                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And I take it -- do you  
24 agree with those statements there?

25                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I do, yes.

26                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay, thank you. And I also  
27 understand that with respect to the daily security briefings,  
28 the one that we looked at earlier, you weren't involved in

1 drafting any of these?

2 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was not, no.

3 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And I take it you didn't  
4 review any of them before they were sent out?

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No, sir.

6 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** All right. Now, with  
7 respect to the mandates -- and I just want to touch on that  
8 briefly -- can you tell the Commission about how the mandates  
9 impacted your children, other than what you already have with  
10 respect to your daughter's clarinet story?

11 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, I got a 19-year-  
12 old son, Jonathan. He was 18 at the time. He's refused to get  
13 the vaccine. He's been around people with COVID multiple times  
14 and he's yet to catch it, for some reason.

15 So he's going off his natural immunity. He's a  
16 fairly strong-willed guy. I don't know where he gets that from.

17 He refuses to get it, and I stand by him.

18 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. And what else?  
19 Anything else, other than what you've already said?

20 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** My parents, my father  
21 received his second dose of this -- and it could be together or  
22 not -- his gallbladder quit working on him, and I watched my  
23 father deteriorate quite badly. He's fine now, but still, you  
24 lose that body mass, you don't seem to get it back at 70 years  
25 old, so ---

26 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. Now, I want to move  
27 on from that and talk about some of the moving of the trucks. I  
28 understand at some point in the protest in Ottawa, you moved



1 your trucks from Wellington -- or your truck out of the city to  
2 a (audio skip) camp?

3 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Yes.

4 MR. BRENDAN MILLER: When was that?

5 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: February 7th, to my best  
6 recollection.

7 MR. BRENDAN MILLER: Okay. And is it true that  
8 when you were trying to leave downtown Ottawa that the police  
9 roadblocks made it very hard for you to leave?

10 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: It was very tricky, yes.  
11 So there was roadblocks everywhere.

12 MR. BRENDAN MILLER: So can you describe for the  
13 Commission your initial moving your truck and trying to get out  
14 of downtown Ottawa and just sort of walk us through on a  
15 timeline?

16 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: It was February 7th, I  
17 believe. I was parked in front of the Supreme Court so -- and I  
18 still didn't really know my way around Ottawa that well at that  
19 time, so I remember going down whatever street would have been  
20 near there, Lyon or somewhere in there.

21 It was tough. It was hard to navigate your way  
22 back out of there and then make sure you were on the right  
23 street that was heading the right direction.

24 So eventually made my way out of the city. It  
25 was tough.

26 MR. BRENDAN MILLER: And how did you get past the  
27 barricades and the blockades?

28 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: You had to get a police

1 approval to move every single barricade. There was the police  
2 there.

3                   There was -- when we first arrived in Ottawa, the  
4 city officials used payloaders, graders, and trucks to blockade  
5 the streets for safety concerns or whatever it was they did, and  
6 then when the snowfall came, the first snowfall came, I remember  
7 they removed all that and they replaced them with concrete  
8 barriers, and then a police car would sit at each barrier in the  
9 centre and would be able to move to allow traffic to go through.

10                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And to your knowledge, was  
11 there any incidents of any of the truckers and protestors trying  
12 to leave but could not?

13                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** No. No, if somebody  
14 needed to leave, we would facilitate that no matter what. We --  
15 -

16                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And what I mean is, with  
17 respect to moving the police barricades.

18                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Oh. No, it was a job to  
19 get somebody out of the city, but nobody ever was -- had  
20 troubles, wasn't forced to stay, if you're meaning that.

21                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Sounds good.  
22 And with respect to you walking the streets during the protest,  
23 what did you see?

24                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Life changing. Yeah, it  
25 was amazing. There was so much grown men crying on your  
26 shoulder, women crying on your shoulder, grandmas, grandpas, you  
27 name it, kids. It was really -- and it is an experience,  
28 unforgettable.

1                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Is there anything notable,  
2 do you remember, of who you spoke to?

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Who I didn't speak to.  
4 It was everybody. You couldn't -- I remember Mr. Marazzo and I  
5 went for a walk and Mr. Wilson, and it was like, Mr. Wilson  
6 explained it was like walking on the street with Mick Jagger, he  
7 said, because no matter where you went, there was somebody  
8 wanting to stop and talk with you. It was -- there was a lot of  
9 love.

10                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And can you tell us about  
11 the efforts to move the trucks on Monday, February 14th?

12                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Frustrating. We had all  
13 those trucks ready to go, seven o'clock in the morning. We had  
14 spoke with them the night before on the Sunday. We had the  
15 streets lined up. We had everybody all placed. We had  
16 organized trucks to come. I don't remember the block. It was  
17 right in front of Parliament on the -- pretty much on West  
18 Block.

19                         We were able to -- we get them all organized, all  
20 warmed up, and then we couldn't get anybody to move. The police  
21 wouldn't move, the city officials. You could tell by my text  
22 messages with Kim that it was frustrating. We were ready to go  
23 and we were deprived time to get things going.

24                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** So at that point in time,  
25 the police blockaded you in ---

26                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

27                  **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** --- from leaving?

28                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah.

1                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Even though you were trying  
2 to leave?

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We were trying to -- I  
4 don't know if the trucks leaving had trouble, as much trouble as  
5 the trucks trying to get up onto Wellington. That was what my  
6 focus was. My focus was only getting the trucks onto  
7 Wellington. Other guys looked after the ones that wanted to  
8 leave the city.

9                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** So from where the trucks  
10 were parked, did the police move the barricades to allow you  
11 out?

12                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'm assuming so. I  
13 didn't take part in the actual leaving. Like I said, my focus  
14 was trucks onto Wellington.

15                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. So you were up at  
16 Wellington at that time, and you went down when the trucks were  
17 trying to get out?

18                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

19                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Okay. And I understand  
20 during that time, that you were able to get approximately 100  
21 trucks and protest vehicles to leave downtown residential areas,  
22 which included 40 semi trucks, of which 23 went up to  
23 Wellington; is that fair?

24                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

25                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And you were aware that the  
26 vehicles that left downtown and did not go up to Wellington,  
27 they were either went home or they went out to a base camp in  
28 Arnprior or Embrun; is that fair?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

2                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And so you had cleared out  
3 two blocks on Albert Street and from some other streets; is that  
4 about right?

5                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** In the time we were  
6 allotted, we cleared out the two blocks. We had plans to clear  
7 out more.

8                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Can you just hold on a  
9 minute?

10                   Yes?

11                   **MR. DAVID MIGICOVSKY:** It's David Migicovsky for  
12 the record. I did not object initially but I do understand that  
13 the rules of the Commission do not allow counsel for the parties  
14 to cross-examine, and my friend has been cross-examining on  
15 several occasions. This is a matter of some contention, so I  
16 would just ask that his questions be phrased in a non (audio  
17 skip).

18                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** So okay. Not a problem.

19                   So can you tell me about then how many trucks do  
20 you believe were moved in total?

21                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I was told 100 vehicles,  
22 approximately 40 trucks, 23 of which we moved up onto  
23 Wellington.

24                   **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And while you were involved  
25 in the protest and in Ottawa, did you attend any businesses in  
26 (audio skip)?

27                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** (Audio skip) frequented  
28 the Tim Horton's for meals. We frequented any restaurants that

1 were open. Any business that I was in, the Iconic Café was  
2 another one, Shawarma, any business that we were in flourished.  
3 They did really well. Then they said -- a lot of the businesses  
4 said they hadn't profited so much in the last two years as they  
5 did in that three weeks.

6 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And during that time period,  
7 what was your relationship like with those business  
8 establishments, their staff, and owners, during the protest?

9 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** They ---

10 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Want to -- a little bit  
11 about it?

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I remember the Tim  
13 Horton's on one of the corners there, truckers were mopping the  
14 floor because the staff was overrun, and guys had the mop pail  
15 out and they were cleaning the floors. Of course it's  
16 wintertime, sloshy and disgusting floors. I was pretty proud to  
17 see that.

18 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And did any of the business  
19 owners approach you before the end of the protest about anything  
20 they wanted to say to you?

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Not that I recall, no.

22 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** And I take it you've seen  
23 throughout this proceeding witnesses discuss views on assaultive  
24 or threatening behaviour and what that means. You've seen that?

25 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Apparently, yes.

26 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Now, I understand that you  
27 heard a statement from the Prime Minister where he called  
28 unvaccinated Canadians racists, misogynists, and asked "should

1 we tolerate these people?" Do you remember hearing that?

2 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I remember hearing that,  
3 yeah.

4 MR. BRENDAN MILLER: What's your perception of  
5 that? Would you say, in your opinion, is that assaultive or  
6 threatening ---

7 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Just -- let's be careful  
8 again. You've got to...

9 MR. BRENDAN MILLER: Understood.

10 What was your perception of that statement?

11 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Very divisive for a  
12 leader of a country to be pitting one person in the country  
13 against the other person. I would say I felt, you know, not  
14 very leadership worthy.

15 MR. BRENDAN MILLER: And have you experienced  
16 assaultive and threatening words and behaviour from other  
17 politicians or others?

18 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: I've seen some in the  
19 news reports, I guess, yeah, there's a few. Not that I can  
20 recall the names of the ministers, but there's been a few.

21 MR. BRENDAN MILLER: Okay. Well, thank you.  
22 Those are my questions.

23 MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER: Thank you.

24 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Okay, any re-examination?

25 MR. JOHN MATHER: Yes, Commissioner.

26 --- RE-EXAMINATION BY MR. JOHN MATHER:

27 MR. JOHN MATHER: A few points of clarification  
28 based on some of the answers you've provided, Mr. Barber.

1           In response to questions from counsel for former  
2 Chief Sloly, you indicated that in your efforts to speak to the  
3 protesters at Rideau/Sussex, you said -- I think you spoke to  
4 them, and you said they had a point. Do you recall that?

5           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

6           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you remember what their  
7 point was?

8           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't remember what  
9 their point was. They -- no. There was a barrier, an -- a  
10 language barrier there because they were French Canadians. So  
11 my French is -- I don't speak French so I had a hard time  
12 understanding them.

13           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And when Mr. Champ was asking  
14 you questions, I thought I heard you mention that Ms. Belton's  
15 group was one of the groups that was handing out cash. Did I  
16 hear that correctly?

17           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** There was sort of a  
18 rift, sort of a split between the two groups. Ms. Belton's,  
19 yeah, when I heard the \$500 versus the \$2,000, that was --  
20 Ms. Brigitte's was trying to -- the group of people that were  
21 donating that were passing \$2,000 instead of the \$500.

22           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Did Ms. Belton's group have a  
23 label?

24           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I don't think so, no.

25           **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And how many people were  
26 in Ms. Belton's group?

27           **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I -- that I can't say,  
28 10, 15.



1                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And then again, in response to  
2 questions from Mr. Champ, you mentioned a Mr. Bourgault.

3                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

4                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. Can you -- do you know  
5 Mr. Bourgault's first name?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Joseph.

7                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And can you just the  
8 Commission a bit more about what Mr. Bourgault was doing and  
9 your interactions with him?

10                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, Joseph Bourgault  
11 is a good friend of mine. He is a big business owner in the  
12 Province of Saskatchewan, a well-respected man, and he offered  
13 his services to mentor. He spoke to me on a regular basis just  
14 on protocol and advice, and a really good guy.

15                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Was he providing financial  
16 support to the protesters?

17                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Well, I think at first  
18 our bank accounts were all -- like we had no money coming in.  
19 GiveSendGo or GoFundMe wouldn't release any funds to us, so we  
20 were financially strapped for the amount of hotels. So  
21 hopefully someday we can pay that back.

22                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And sorry, I don't think I got  
23 the answer there.

24                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Did Mr. Bourgault  
25 provide financial assistance?

26                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** He did, yes.

27                  **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. And how did he provide  
28 financial assistance?

1                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** With hotel rooms.

2                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Okay. Ms. Krajewska, from the  
3 CCLA, was asking you about bank accounts that were being frozen.  
4 And I -- as I understood the TD account you spoke about you said  
5 it had been frozen for 3.5 months?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

7                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you know why it was frozen  
8 for that long?

9                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** To this day, I still  
10 don't know. I would imagine it had something to do, Ms. Lich  
11 added my name to her Toronto Dominion Bank where the funds, the  
12 GoFundMe funds went into for the GoFundMe, the one million, and  
13 then the e-transfer. For transparency she added myself to her  
14 bank account so everything was out in the open, there was two  
15 sets of eyes looking at it. She was -- the biggest worry for  
16 her was that somebody would accuse her of misusing funds, which  
17 wasn't the case.

18                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So the TD Bank account you're  
19 referring to, that was an account that originally was opened by  
20 Ms. Lich?

21                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I had a personal Toronto  
22 Dominion. So all she did was merge the two savings accounts, so  
23 I could physically see her savings account on my card. That's  
24 the only thing that I assume had to do with why my bank account  
25 was frozen for three-and-a-half months.

26                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** So you had a pre-existing TD  
27 account ---

28                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

1                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** --- and then Ms. Lich added you  
2 to the account that she had created for the purposes of getting  
3 the GoFundMe ---

4                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes.

5                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** --- funds?

6                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah, for the purposes  
7 of transparency so that the -- there was more eyes on that  
8 account than just hers.

9                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** And then my final area to  
10 examine is we've heard a little bit more about Confederation  
11 Park or Major Hills Park. Did you ever see Confederation Park  
12 or Major Hills Park?

13                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I'm hoping I can this  
14 week. I have never seen it, I have only heard about it. So  
15 that'll be on my list to do after this Inquiry.

16                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Do you know what use is made of  
17 that park normally?

18                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** I have no idea.

19                   **MR. JOHN MATHER:** Those are my questions.

20                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Thank you.

21                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay, I just have a couple  
22 of questions. They're probably just general in the sense of  
23 what would be the cost of the fuel to have driven here from  
24 Saskatchewan?

25                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** With today's fuel  
26 prices, roughly about \$3,000 probably in fuel to come out here  
27 from Saskatchewan. It was quite the feat.

28                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. And just one thing

1 I wanted to follow up on was the -- you were -- one of your  
2 main functions or certainly what you were doing was to try and  
3 keep the emergency lanes open.

4 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

5 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** And you said there were  
6 some that you just couldn't keep open, and I think you mentioned  
7 Rideau. Is that ---

8 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Rideau was the hard one.  
9 There was -- Rideau was the one we tried multiple times. The  
10 other one was somewhere on Kent I believe.

11 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

12 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** We tried really hard to  
13 keep Kent open. I remember the first time we visited Kent, we  
14 worked all day, we got that lane wide open, and we were so proud  
15 of ourselves. We came back the next morning and it was  
16 completely plugged again. We kind of -- we kept working on  
17 them.

18 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** So those are two areas  
19 where the lanes just couldn't be kept open?

20 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yes, sir.

21 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Were there other areas  
22 that you found either you couldn't keep open or were regularly  
23 problematic?

24 **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** To my recollection,  
25 everything was well looked after other than those two areas.  
26 Those were the only two areas of concern that I felt that I had  
27 troubles with personally, and the group of people that I was  
28 with.

1                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. And would that be  
2 because they were not, among other things, they weren't part of  
3 your group? Is that -- or is it were they part of your group,  
4 some of them?

5                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Yeah, the Rideau/Sussex  
6 was not part of our original group. They were there a day or so  
7 before we arrived. Kent may have been. I didn't recognise all  
8 the trucks. There was some in Kent that was part of the  
9 original West group, I can confirm that, yes.

10                  **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. And that's -- those  
11 are my questions. So thank you very much for coming.

12                   And ---

13                  **MR. CHRISTOPHER BARBER:** Thank you very much,  
14 Commissioner.

15                  **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** --- we'll -- we will  
16 adjourn for the lunchbreak. We'll take an hour for lunch and  
17 come back with another witness.

18                  **THE REGISTRAR:** The Commission is in recess for  
19 one hour. La Commission est levée pour une heure.

20 --- Upon recessing at 1:00 p.m.

21 --- Upon resuming at 2:00 p.m.

22                  **LA GREFFIÈRE:** Order, à l'ordre. Order, à l'ordre.  
23 The Commission is reconvened. La Commission reprend.

24                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Monsieur le Commissaire.

25                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Bonjour, bon après-midi,  
26 good afternoon.

27                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Notre prochain témoin est  
28 M. Charland, M. Steeve Charland.

1                   **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Allez-y.

2                   **LA GREFFIÈRE:** Monsieur Charland, voulez-vous  
3     prêter serment ou faire une affirmation solennelle ?

4                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

5                   **LA GREFFIÈRE:** Vous avez le choix, de prêter  
6     serment sur un document religieux ou de faire une affirmation  
7     solennelle.

8                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je vais prendre l'affirmation  
9     solennelle.

10                  **LA GREFFIÈRE:** Parfait. Pour les fins du procès-  
11     verbal, s'il vous plaît veuillez indiquer et ensuite épeler  
12     votre nom en entier.

13                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Steeve Charland. S-T-E-E-V-E  
14     C-H-A-R-L-A-N-D.

15                  **LA GREFFIÈRE:** Affirmez-vous solennellement que le  
16     témoignage que vous allez rendre devant le Tribunal, devant la  
17     Commission, sera la vérité, toute la vérité et rien que la  
18     vérité ?

19                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je l'affirme.

20                  **LA GREFFIÈRE:** Merci.

21     **--- M. STEEVE CHARLAND, SOUS AFFIRMATION SOLENNELLE:**

22                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Monsieur le Commissaire.  
23     Avant de commencer avec mes questions, mon confrère Nicolas St-  
24     Pierre, qui est l'avocat de M. Charland, est dans l'audience et  
25     il aimerait faire une objection.

26                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** D'accord.

27                                   (COURTE PAUSE)

28                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** ...vers le micro, c'est pour

1 les fins du dossier.

2 **Me NICOLAS ST-PIERRE:** Merci. Donc Nicolas St-  
3 Pierre, pour les fins du dossier, je représente M. Charland.  
4 Donc M. Charland fait face à certaines accusations criminelles  
5 découlant de la manifestation qui a eu lieu à Ottawa, donc pour  
6 ces fins, donc nous invoquons l'article 5 de la *Loi sur la*  
7 *preuve*.

8 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** D'accord. Je comprends et je  
9 considère que le témoin s'oppose à répondre à chaque question  
10 pour le motif que ses réponses pourraient tendre à l'incriminer  
11 ou tendre à établir sa responsabilité dans une procédure civile  
12 ou criminelle, quelle qu'elle soit. Et si, sans la présente loi,  
13 ou toute loi provinciale, le témoin eut été dispensé de répondre  
14 à cette question, alors bien que le témoin soit, en vertu de la  
15 présente loi ou d'une loi provinciale, forcé à répondre - puis  
16 j'entends, je comprends qu'il est sous sommation - sa réponse ne  
17 peut être invoquée et n'est pas admissible en preuve contre lui  
18 dans une instruction ou procédure pénale exercée contre lui par  
19 la suite, sauf dans le cas de poursuite pour parjure en rendant  
20 ce témoignage, ou pour témoignage contradictoire. Alors, on  
21 tient pour acquis qu'il s'est objecté pour chacune des  
22 questions.

23 **Me NICOLAS ST-PIERRE:** Merci beaucoup.

24 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Ça suffit, alors merci.

25 **--- INTERROGATOIRE EN-CHEF PAR Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:**

26 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Merci. Alors bonjour,  
27 Monsieur Charland, mon nom est Alexandra Heine et je suis  
28 avocate de la Commission. Alors j'aimerais vous poser quelques

1 questions aujourd'hui au sujet de votre participation au Convoi  
2 de la liberté qui s'est déroulé au mois de janvier et février  
3 2022 à Ottawa. Le but de mes questions est d'aider le  
4 Commissaire avec son mandat.

5                   Pour commencer, je vais vous montrer un document,  
6 et Monsieur le greffier si vous pouviez s'il vous plait montrer  
7 le document SAE-11, c'est votre déclaration de preuve anticipée.

8                   **THE REGISTRAR:** This is the clerk speaking. For  
9 the record, we do have the French version available. It -- the  
10 doc ID for that is SAE00000010.FR.

11                   **MS. ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Thank you. If you could  
12 please put that one up. Thanks.

13                   Alors Monsieur Charland, est-ce que ce document  
14 est la déclaration de preuve anticipée que nous vous avons  
15 envoyée ?

16                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

17                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et avez-vous eu la chance de  
18 réviser cette déclaration ?

19                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

20                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Êtes-vous d'accord avec son  
21 contenu ou aimeriez-vous faire des corrections ?

22                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non, les corrections ont déjà  
23 été apportées.

24                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Merci. Alors vous vivez dans  
25 la région Grenville-sur-la-Rouge au Québec.

26                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

27                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Où se situe cette région ?

28                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Entre Montebello puis



1 Lachute.

2 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et vous êtes travailleur  
3 autonome dans le commerce du bois de chauffage. Pourriez-vous  
4 nous expliquer à quoi ça ressemble être travailleur autonome  
5 dans ce domaine ?

6 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben ça, c'était la réponse  
7 pas mal sommaire. Depuis un an d'ailleurs, je n'en fais plus  
8 beaucoup étant donné ce qui m'arrive dans ma vie. Outre ça, je  
9 suis aussi écrivain, conférencier et blogueur.

10 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE :** Merci. Et pourriez-vous nous  
11 expliquer qui sont les Farfadaas?

12 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND :** C'est un regroupement  
13 d'hommes et de femmes qui s'est approché de moi, dû à l'attrait  
14 que mon discours avait. Et on est devenu un mouvement de  
15 protestation, un mouvement qui se lève pour la justice et qui  
16 prend soin des oubliés.

17

18 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE :** Qui sont les oubliés?

19 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND :** Les gens qui ont été oubliés  
20 du système, surtout pendant cette crise-là. Des gens qui sont  
21 pas capables de manger. On a fait beaucoup d'épicerie, on a  
22 nourri des itinérants, on les a habillés. Depuis les deux  
23 dernières années, on a fait énormément pour les gens du peuple  
24 qui pouvaient pas subvenir à leurs besoins.

25 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE :** Et quand est-ce que ce  
26 mouvement-là a commencé?

27 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND :** Euh... quelque part en 2020.  
28 Notre premier événement a été la Saint-Jean-Baptiste avant tout

1 le monde, qui était le 19 juin, si je me rappelle bien. Le 19 ou  
2 20 juin 2020. On a fait une Saint-Jean-Baptiste et puis au  
3 nombre de billets qu'on a vendus, tous les profits ont été  
4 versés à une maison qui vient en aide aux itinérants, pour les  
5 jeunes de 18 à 30 ans, pour les mettre dans rue... pour les  
6 remettre sur la... sur le marché du travail.

7                   Pis par la suite, ben on a milité, pis on a  
8 continué à faire des campagnes de financement. On a vendu des  
9 items à notre effigie, et on fait des campagnes de financement  
10 pour continuer de prendre soin de ceux qui en avaient besoin.

11                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Combien de gens font partie  
12 des Farfadaas?

13                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : À une certaine époque, on  
14 est monté jusqu'à 400 sur une page Facebook, mais c'est dur à  
15 dire, puisqu'on parle plus d'un mouvement que d'un groupe. À  
16 Gatineau, on s'est rendu compte que le mouvement était beaucoup  
17 plus grand qu'on pensait, parce qu'on a eu l'appui de millier  
18 de... de... de Canadiens. Qui nous aidaient indirectement, sans être  
19 directement proche de l'action avec nous autres. Fait qu'on  
20 parle de 400 membres sur une page Facebook, mais des milliers de  
21 supporteurs.

22                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Alors c'est un mouvement  
23 pancanadien, pas juste un mouvement québécois?

24                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : On a même eu, à une certaine  
25 époque, des membres jusqu'en Floride et au Texas.

26                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Ok. Mais la plupart des  
27 membres viennent du Québec.

28                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : La majorité.

1                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Ok. Pis je comprends que les  
2 Farfadaas font du militantisme social et politique?

3                   Sh : Oui.

4                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Pourriez-vous nous expliquer  
5 ce que ça veut dire le militantisme pour vous. Et quelles causes  
6 de nature sociale et politique vous préoccupent? Vous et les  
7 Farfadaas.

8                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Écoute, je vais, je vas  
9 parler pour moi, puisque tout ce qui s'est rapproché de moi  
10 depuis ce temps-là, c'était pour mon discours sociopolitique,  
11 justement. Donc, je vais prendre pour acquis que, y ont fait de  
12 moi leur porte-parole. Donc, ils étaient d'accord avec ce que je  
13 pensais. C'est pas ma première participation du côté militant,  
14 là, même dans la preuve qu'on a rempli ensemble, vous pouvez  
15 voir que j'ai été membre du conseil de la Meute, et avant, j'ai  
16 été membre de... d'autres groupes. Et avant, en solo, j'ai  
17 participé souvent à des conférences, euh...

18                   La sociopolitique m'a toujours intéressée, dans  
19 le sens où j'ai toujours trouvé que le peuple n'était pas assez  
20 entendu par nos élus. Ce qui fait en sorte que nos élus ont la  
21 possibilité de faire un peu ce qu'ils veulent, outre la campagne  
22 électorale. On a des campagnes électorales qui durent à peu près  
23 un mois, pis pendant ce temps-là, nos élus nous disent ce qu'on  
24 veut entendre pour être élus et les quatre années qui suivent,  
25 ils ne remplissent pas leurs mandats. Et les gens du peuple ne  
26 sont pas entendus. On n'est tellement pas entendu qu'on est  
27 obligés d'aller manifester pour se faire entendre. Et encore, on  
28 n'est pas encore entendus.

1                   Ce qui prouve que la politique est très détachée  
2 de... de... du peuple. On fait partie un peu de deux classes de  
3 sociétés distinctes, pis c'est pas normal. Je veux dire, c'est  
4 nous tous qui avons bâti ce pays, pis on aimerait beaucoup  
5 participer aux décisions. On aimerait beaucoup plus de  
6 démocratie.

7                   Mon combat à moi, ça toujours été d'unir le  
8 peuple. Afin qu'on cesse de se laisser diviser par les races,  
9 par les religions, par les croyances, quelles qu'elles soient,  
10 par les orientations sexuelles, on s'en fout! Par les langues.  
11 C'est vraiment une question du peuple qui n'est pas entendu par  
12 les élus, et du peuple qui est de plus en plus dans la pauvreté  
13 et dans l'indigence.

14                  Moi, personnellement, j'ai toujours prôné pour un  
15 mandat plus impératif que représentatif, qui ferait en sorte que  
16 les élus devraient remplir leurs promesses électorales. Sans  
17 quoi on aurait des moyens légaux de tenir recours contre ces  
18 édiles.

19                  Alors qu'on est aux prises avec des mandats  
20 représentatifs, ce qui fait en sorte qu'ils ont le droit de nous  
21 dire en toute légalité ce qu'on veut entendre pour être élus, et  
22 de prendre pour acquis qu'ils s'en vont nous représenter à  
23 l'Assemblée nationale ou dans les Parlements provinciaux. Pis à  
24 ce moment-là, ils votent toutes les lois qu'ils veulent sans  
25 notre consentement.

26                  Pis dans les dernières années, on a vu passer  
27 beaucoup de lois où on n'était pas d'accord. Mais y a personne  
28 qui vient nous demander notre avis. Un moment donné, faut crier

1 plus fort pour être entendu.

2 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Vous avez dit que vous  
3 faisiez partie du groupe la Meute, pourquoi êtes-vous parti de  
4 ce groupe-là?

5 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Pour des divergences  
6 d'opinions, avec d'autres membres du groupe la Meute, on avait  
7 beaucoup travaillé afin que ça devienne un organisme à but not  
8 lucratif, démocratique. Mais y avait une espèce de regroupement  
9 de personnes qui a continué de travailler pour la Meute inc. Qui  
10 est au registre des entreprises, donc les profits ne sont pas  
11 versés dans le peuple. C'est la chose qu'on était le plus pas  
12 d'accord. Et la démocratie au sein du groupe, on n'était pas  
13 d'accord parce qu'il manquait de démocratie, les membres  
14 n'étaient pas plus écoutés que les citoyens aujourd'hui dans le  
15 peuple. Alors on a décidé de quitter le groupe.

16 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Alors, vous êtes préoccupé  
17 avec un manque d'engagement de la part du gouvernement, avec les  
18 électeurs. Un manque de responsabilité, de transparence et que  
19 vos voix sont exclues. Effectivement, les discours au niveau  
20 politique, est-ce que, en bref, c'est ça?

21 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : En effet. Pour moi, la classe  
22 des travailleurs au Québec ou au Canada - je parle du Québec  
23 parce que je suis Québécois - je trouve que la classe des  
24 travailleurs n'est pas assez entendue. À l'heure où on se parle,  
25 en 2022, on est rendu à trois jobs par couple. Il y a quelque  
26 chose qui ne fonctionne pas dans la société. On n'arrive plus à  
27 joindre les deux bouts avec les salaires qu'on a, l'inflation  
28 explose, les salaires ne suivent pas. Il y a quelque chose qui

1 ne marche pas dans la société.

2                   Pis on voit que dans les paliers du gouvernement,  
3 ça dépense à coups de milliards, pour ces choses que, selon  
4 nous, ne seraient peut-être pas essentielles. Un moment donné,  
5 il va falloir que le partage des richesses soit plus équilibré.

6                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Merci! Alors, maintenant,  
7 j'aimerais vous demander des questions au sujet du convoi de  
8 liberté. Quand avez-vous pris conscience de ce mouvement?

9                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Écoute, j'en ai entendu  
10 parler de vive voix par des gens qui étaient proches de moi, qui  
11 voyaient passer des choses sur les réseaux sociaux. Je dirais,  
12 début janvier, la date exacte, je pourrais pas te dire. Euh...  
13 j'ai plus pris part du sérieux de la chose, là, le samedi. Nous  
14 autres, on a commencé à participer le 29. Donc, le samedi  
15 d'avant, c'était le 22. Le 22, on avait un rassemblement d'amis  
16 chez nous, pis ça parlait beaucoup de ça : On devrait-tu  
17 participer, on devrait-tu pas participer.

18                   Pis moi, ce que je voyais à date, c'était un  
19 regroupement de travailleurs qui s'en allait là pour leur permis  
20 de travail. Afin de pouvoir continuer de passer les lignes sans  
21 le pass sanitaire. Donc, ça m'interpellait pas trop. Euh... si le  
22 groupe de camionneurs s'en allait seulement pour leur permis de  
23 travail, ça englobait pas la communauté au complet.

24                   Fait que ça m'intéressait pas, jusque-là. Jusqu'à  
25 temps qu'on entende un reportage d'un Québécois. Euh... je me  
26 rappelle pas à quel poste, là. Parce que j'essaye de pas trop  
27 écouter la télévision. Mais...

28                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Alors vous avez dit que vous

1 êtes arrivé le 29. Vous êtes parti de Lachute, au Québec?

2 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Oui.

3 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Et comment est-ce que vous  
4 avez regroupé le reste des membres du mouvement des Farfadaas?

5 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Ben, on a fait un post sur  
6 notre page, pis j'ai fait un post sur ma page publique. Disant  
7 que le 29, on partait en convoi de la halte 50 à Lachute, pis on  
8 se rendait jusqu'à Gatineau pour prêtre mains fortes à la  
9 manifestation d'Ottawa.

10 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Pis il y avait combien de  
11 personnes? Et aussi de véhicules? Comment de personnes est-ce  
12 qu'il y avait et véhicules, quelles sortes de véhicules  
13 faisaient partie de ce convoi-là?

14 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Il y avait, notre convoi  
15 mesurait 107 kilomètres de long, et puis, quand on est rentré à  
16 Gatineau, j'ai reçu un appel d'un gars que je connaissais, qui  
17 venait de la Beauce, avec 1500 voitures. Puis on lui a conseillé  
18 de passer par un autre chemin parce par la 50, c'était  
19 impensable, on avait 107 kilomètres de convoi avec nous autres.  
20 De toutes les sortes de véhicules. Des autos, des winnebagos,  
21 des camions, des pickups, n'importe quoi, c'était tous des gens  
22 du peuple mélangés.

23 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** ; Quand vous dites des  
24 camions, vous voulez dire des autos lourdes, des... des  
25 (inintelligible?)

26 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Non, pas là. Je ne parle pas  
27 de truckers, je parle vraiment d'automobiles, pickup, euh...  
28 winnebagos, roulottes, au max, là. Mais c'était vraiment un

1 convoi de citoyens.

2 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Ok. Pis j'ai pas demandé au  
3 greffier de vous montrer ce document-là, mais, vous avez fait  
4 une entrevue avec un journaliste du Droit, qui est un journal  
5 d'expression francophone, je pense que c'était le 30 janvier.

6 Est-ce que c'est exact?

7 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND**: Possible, oui. Le 30  
8 janvier, oui... le dimanche le 30 janvier, oui.

9 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE**: Puis ce journaliste vous a  
10 demandé pourquoi vous avez décidé de vous joindre aux  
11 manifestations à Ottawa, à la place de vous joindre, par  
12 exemple, aux manifestations à l'Assemblée législative au Québec  
13 et vous avez répondu que vous avez profité du *momentum* et que  
14 les gouvernements se sont donnés des mandats, qu'ils ont dépassé  
15 leur mandat.

16 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU**: Vous pouvez lire un peu...

17 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE**: Pardon, commissaire.

18 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU**: Ils sont en train de tout  
19 traduire, alors, il faut modérer, s'il vous plaît.

20 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND**: Pas de problèmes.

21 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE**: Merci.

22 « Comment ça se fait qu'ils ont le  
23 droit d'avoir ce pouvoir, de nous dire  
24 qu'à 20 heures, on ne peut plus sortir  
25 de chez nous puis on me dit dans un  
26 pays libre, tu me dis avec qui je peux  
27 souper à Noël. J'ai le droit d'aller  
28 chez Costco à 300, mais je ne peux pas



1 inviter ma grand-mère à souper. Si ça,  
2 c'est normal, moi, je ne veux plus  
3 vivre dans ce pays-là; je vais me  
4 battre jusqu'au bout, jusqu'à temps  
5 qu'ils remettent notre liberté (audio  
6 qui coupe). Sinon, je ne sais pas où ça  
7 va finir, mais on va le faire de façon  
8 pacifique, comme on l'a toujours  
9 fait. »

10 C'est encore exact?

11 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** C'est mes paroles  
12 intégrales.

13 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis quel objectif  
14 spécifiquement vouliez-vous atteindre en participant au  
15 mouvement?

16 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Excuse-moi?

17 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Quel objectif spécifique est-  
18 ce que vous vouliez atteindre en participant au convoi?

19 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Participer au plus grand  
20 rassemblement de l'histoire du Canada afin d'unir le peuple,  
21 afin qu'on ait une voix assez forte pour être entendue enfin,  
22 pour dire à nos élus que ça suffit, qu'on en a assez eu, que  
23 vous avez assez pris de décisions sans nous demander notre  
24 consentement.

25 Comme je vous l'ai dit en pré-interrogatoire, je  
26 suis pas un spécialiste pis je ne conteste pas s'il y a eu virus  
27 ou pas, je n'en suis pas là, c'est pas ma job, je n'ai pas  
28 d'opinion là-dessus. Par contre, j'ai toujours trouvé que les

1 mandats allaient au-delà des mandats, évidemment; il y a des  
2 lois qui ont été changées qui n'ont aucun rapport avec les  
3 mesures sanitaires. Il y a des choses que je trouve qui ont été  
4 excessives; au Québec, on nous a même conseillé le Glorail - je  
5 m'excuse, mais il y a quelque chose qui marche pas. On nous a  
6 demandé de ne pas inviter notre grand-mère à souper pendant  
7 qu'évidemment, comme j'ai dit, on pouvait aller magasiner à 300  
8 dans le même centre d'achats. Tout était incohérent puis dès le  
9 début, moi, ce qui m'a fait poser beaucoup de questions, c'est  
10 que dès le départ, le Premier Ministre Trudeau a déclaré qu'il  
11 ne fermerait pas les entrées au pays, qu'il ne fermerait pas les  
12 aéroports mais nous autres, on a été confinés chez nous.

13 Je ne suis pas spécialiste, je ne suis pas  
14 politicien, mais il me semble que j'aurais commencé par arrêter  
15 de laisser rentrer le virus qui venait d'ailleurs, mais on nous  
16 a enfermés chacun chez nous. On a obligé les gens à un couvre-  
17 feu, des mesures sanitaires exagérées. En bout de ligne, je  
18 pense et on a la preuve aujourd'hui que les traitements de ce  
19 dit virus ont été probablement été avec plus de dommages  
20 collatéraux que le virus lui-même.

21 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis vous avez aussi dit dans  
22 cette entrevue-là que vous vouliez atteindre cet objectif - vous  
23 venez juste de nous le décrire, votre objectif - de façon  
24 pacifique. Avez-vous pris des mesures proactives pour  
25 entreprendre... pour vous assurer que votre objectif allait être  
26 accompli de façon pacifique?

27 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Effectivement! À tous les  
28 jours, à toutes les minutes et à toutes les heures, je suis l'un

1 de ceux qui tentent de faire respecter nos traditions, si je  
2 peux dire ainsi, de façon pacifique. Je suis militant depuis une  
3 trentaine d'années partout où je peux; jusqu'à aujourd'hui, j'ai  
4 aucun casier criminel, j'ai toujours été de celui qui respectait  
5 la Constitution canadienne et la Charte des droits et libertés  
6 du Québec parce qu'on ne milite pas de façon violence, ça ne  
7 donne rien. On a toujours milité de façon pacifique pis j'ai  
8 toujours influencé les gens autour de moi à rester pacifiques, à  
9 ne pas faire certains gestes, même si la colère gronde autour de  
10 nous autres de temps en temps. J'ai toujours influencé les gens  
11 à rester pacifiques pis les gens qui sont proches de moi aussi,  
12 ça a toujours été le message qu'on a passé. Quand les gens  
13 voulaient outrepasser ces règles-là qu'on s'était auto-établies,  
14 on se devait de les remettre à l'ordre parce que c'est vraiment  
15 pas dans nos valeurs d'aller vers la violence.

16 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Vous avez dit que vous avez  
17 influencé les gens de manifester de façon pacifique - par quel  
18 biais? Est-ce que c'était les réseaux sociaux ou de vive voix?

19 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** De tous les moyens possibles  
20 pour me faire entendre.

21 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et quels réseaux sociaux est-  
22 ce que vous utilisez pour passer le message, que vous avez  
23 utilisés?

24 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Facebook.

25 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Facebook, OK. Et d'autres  
26 médias sociaux?

27 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Non.

28 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Lors d'un discours à Ottawa,

1 il y avait une estrade, si vous vous souvenez, sur la rue  
2 Wellington et il y avait différentes personnes qui allaient  
3 faire des discours là. Puis vous, vous avez été un jour puis  
4 vous avez déclaré que « Je ne partirai que lorsque j'aurai  
5 retrouvé ma liberté ou lorsque je serai mort ». Que voulez-vous  
6 dire exactement par cette déclaration?

7 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Ben, ça me semble simple :  
8 on va partir morts ou libres puis comme je suis pas mort, je  
9 vais continuer à me battre pour la liberté.

10 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Mais est-ce que vous feriez  
11 référence spécifiquement aux manifestations à Ottawa? Alors,  
12 est-ce que votre but, c'était de rester là indéfiniment?

13 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Si ça avait été le cas puis  
14 si ça avait été possible, je serais probablement encore là, mais  
15 dans notre cas, il a été question d'une injonction de la Cour  
16 qui nous a expulsés de notre... du stationnement dans lequel on  
17 avait eu des ententes commerciales pour le louer à tant par  
18 jour.

19 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK - on va discuter un peu  
20 plus de l'injonction plus tard. J'aimerais juste retourner à  
21 votre voyage à Ottawa de Lachute. Alors, vous êtes parti de  
22 Lachute le 29 janvier puis vous avez dit que votre convoi était  
23 d'environ 1,7 kilomètre de long. Est-ce que vous savez...

24 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** 107 kilomètres.

25 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Pardon, 107 kilomètres de  
26 long. Est-ce que vous savez combien de personnes, combien de  
27 véhicules faisaient partie de ce convoi-là de 100 kilomètres,  
28 environ?

1                   **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Aucune idée; on pourrait  
2 peut-être l'évaluer si quelqu'un a une calculatrice, mais si ça  
3 mesurait 107 kilomètres quand on est sortis à Gatineau, ça  
4 sortait encore à la halte 50 à Lachute puis si on rajoute les  
5 1 500 véhicules qu'on a refusés de la Beauce, de combien de  
6 véhicules il s'agit, 107 kilomètres, j'en ai aucune idée, je  
7 peux pas vous dire.

8                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK. Puis on vient juste de  
9 parler du stationnement du ZB, alors vous êtes arrivés à  
10 Gatineau le 29. Est-ce que vous êtes allé au stationnement du ZB  
11 tout de suite?

12                  **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Oui.

13                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et ça, c'est devenu un  
14 quartier général pour les Farfadaass?

15                  **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Oui.

16                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et est-ce que vous aviez une  
17 entente avec le propriétaire du stationnement?

18                  **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Oui.

19                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Quelle était l'entente?

20                  **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** L'entente était qu'il louait  
21 son stationnement en entier pour la somme de 1 000 \$ par jour  
22 pour une période indéfinie. Il y a eu des ententes verbales et  
23 des ententes par écrit par des échanges par email avec la  
24 personne qui nous servait de contact sur les lieux, à Gatineau.  
25 C'est pas moi qui a dealé avec ça; on avait une amie, une membre  
26 de notre groupe qui était... qui s'occupait de la location du  
27 terrain.

28                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK. Alors, on est au 29

1 janvier. Est-ce que vous avez reçu un appel de Pat King le 29  
2 janvier?

3 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Euh, j'ai pas reçu un appel  
4 de Pat King, non, j'ai reçu un appel d'une tierce personne que  
5 je me souviens plus qui qui me disait que Pat King cherchait de  
6 la sécurité et cherchait de l'hébergement. Je l'ai donc mis en  
7 contact avec les gens de Gatineau qui pouvaient l'aider à ce  
8 sujet.

9 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Pourquoi est-ce que Pat King  
10 veut vous demander à vous et aux Farfadaas si vous pourriez lui  
11 donner de la sécurité?

12 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Il m'a pas demandé à moi.  
13 Comme je vous dis, il y a une tierce personne qui m'a appelé  
14 pour me dire « Vous êtes peut-être les bonnes personnes pour  
15 fournir de l'hébergement puis de la sécurité à Pat King qui s'en  
16 vient » et je l'ai référé à des gens du groupe qui pouvaient  
17 être les bonnes personnes.

18 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Les gens de votre groupe?

19 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Oui.

20 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK. Et cette personne-là qui  
21 vous a contactée, comment est-ce qu'elle, elle a été contactée  
22 par Pat King?

23 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Elle a entendu un live de  
24 Pat King comme quoi qu'il avait besoin d'hébergement et de  
25 sécurité.

26 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK. Alors, on est le 29  
27 janvier, je comprends que vous avez tenté de traverser le pont  
28 MacDonald Cartier pour que vos camions puissent aller rejoindre

1 le reste des véhicules qui étaient stationnés sur la rue  
2 Wellington - pas le reste des véhicules Farfadaass, mais les  
3 autres manifestants, mais que la police vous a pas laissé  
4 passer. Est-ce que c'est exact?

5 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Ça, c'est plutôt le  
6 dimanche, 30 janvier.

7 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK.

8 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Oui, c'est exact. Il y a des  
9 camions et... des gros camions puis des véhicules normaux (sic)  
10 qui voulaient traverser et aller rejoindre les manifestants  
11 d'Ottawa. On s'est donné comme mandat de faire valoir la  
12 Constitution citoyenne canadienne et de les faire passer sur le  
13 pont Portage. On a donc dû négocier avec les services de police  
14 en place pour en venir à une entente en milieu de journée qu'on  
15 passerait par le pont MacDonald puis on a escorté les gens qui  
16 voulaient entrer par le pont MacDonald.

17 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis je comprends que ces  
18 négociations-là que vous venez de référer, c'était avec la GRC,  
19 des policiers de la GRC?

20 **M. STEEVE CHARTRAND:** Entre autres. Cette journée-  
21 là, j'ai eu affaire avec la Police municipale de Gatineau, la  
22 Sûreté du Québec, et la GRC, oui.

23 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Avec qui est-ce que vos  
24 négociations principales étaient-tu avec la GRC ou avec les  
25 services municipaux?

26 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Les négociations principales  
27 se sont surtout gérées avec la Police municipale de Gatineau  
28 jusqu'à tant que je leur démontre qu'ils sont hors de leur

1 juridiction, que le pont appartient à la GRC et que j'exigeais  
2 un négociateur de la GRC, ce qu'ils ont fini par m'envoyer.

3 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis la GRC vous a laissé  
4 passer sur le pont Macdonald-Cartier.

5 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ils nous ont escortés  
6 jusqu'au pont Macdonald, c'est le compromis qu'on a trouvé. Ils  
7 voulaient vraiment pas qu'on passe par Portage, mais nous  
8 autres, on voulait rentrer, ça fait qu'on a fait un détour par  
9 Macdonald.

10 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK. Alors, si je comprends  
11 votre trajet, vous étiez proche du pont Portage, vous avez été  
12 au nord sur la rue Maisonneuve jusqu'à Macdonald-Cartier. La  
13 police de la GRC vous a escortés au sud à travers de Macdonald-  
14 Cartier vers le Parlement.

15 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

16 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK.

17 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Jusqu'au plus proche qu'on  
18 pouvait s'approcher du Parlement.

19 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis on a reçu un vidéo, on  
20 va pas l'écouter parce qu'il est une heure de longue, mais le  
21 vidéo démontrer que plusieurs véhicules, des camionnettes, des  
22 roulottes et des membres des Farfadaas ont traversé le pont à  
23 travers du marché By et sur la rue Rideau, ils ont tourné à  
24 l'est vers le Parlement. Est-ce que cette trajectoire est  
25 exacte?

26 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Euh... écoute, si je me  
27 souviens bien, la course s'est arrêtée sur Rideau. C'est à peu  
28 près la seule chose que je peux changer dans votre discours là,



1    mais on a arrêté sur Rideau parce que rendus sur Rideau, c'était  
2    un camion en arrière de l'autre. On est allés jusqu'aussi loin  
3    qu'on pouvait.

4                    **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Est-ce que vous vous  
5    souvenez...

6                    **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** À la suite des événements, on  
7    n'était plus là là.

8                    **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Est-ce que vous vous souvenez  
9    où sur Rideau vous avez arrêté?

10                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non. Je ne suis pas résident  
11   d'Ottawa, je peux pas...

12                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** C'était-tu proche du centre  
13   d'achat? Est-ce que vous pourriez... pouviez voir le Parlement?

14                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

15                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK. Et le Château Laurier?

16                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

17                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** La semaine passée, durant les  
18   audiences publiques, des fonctionnaires de la Ville et des  
19   dirigeants de la PPO et du Service de police d'Ottawa ont  
20   témoigné que certains membres des Farfadaas et les véhicules  
21   qu'ils conduisaient étaient situés à l'intersection de Rideau et  
22   Sussex. Est-ce que ça vous dit quelque chose?

23                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non. Mais, écoutez, les  
24   Farfadets, on parle d'un mouvement qui est devenu beaucoup plus  
25   vaste à Gatineau et Ottawa. On ne connaît pas tout le monde. On  
26   vous parle de milliers de supporteurs, y'a des milliers de  
27   Québécois et Ontariens et autres qui se sont identifiés au  
28   mouvement Farfadets. J'ai pas la gestion de tous les membres de

1 ce qui s'est passé. Nous autres, on s'est vraiment concentrés à  
2 tenir notre quartier général, comme on l'a appelé, dans le  
3 stationnement Zibi et d'aller prêter main-forte comme on  
4 pouvait, d'offrir un stationnement aux gens qui voulaient venir  
5 se stationner de façon sécuritaire afin qu'ils puissent marcher  
6 jusque sur la colline Parlementaire pour aller manifester.  
7 C'était un petit ça notre mandat. Mais, je veux dire, si y'en a  
8 qui sont allés se stationner ailleurs, j'ai pas répertorié tout  
9 ça.

10 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Alors ,je vais juste vous  
11 montrer des documents qui vont peut-être rafraichir votre  
12 mémoire.

13 Alors, Monsieur le greffier, est-ce qu'on  
14 pourrait, s'il vous plait, montrer OPP-823.

15 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** En attendant, j'ai manqué le  
16 nom du stationnement où vous étiez.

17 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Zibi.

18 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Zibi.

19 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Z-I-B-I. C'est un  
20 stationnement appartenant à Zibi qui était géré par Dubé – le  
21 propriétaire étant Zibi, puis le locataire étant Dubé, c'est lui  
22 qui gère les espaces de stationnement à Zibi à Gatineau.

23 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Et ça, c'est où le  
24 stationnement Zibi? C'est...

25 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** C'est au coin Portage puis  
26 Maisonneuve, juste sur le coin, au même emplacement qu'ils font  
27 le Festibière.

28 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Mr. Clerk, that was OPP-823,

1 if we can go to page 2.

2                   Alors ici, ça dit:

3                   « The OPS has advised that members of  
4                   Farfadaas are blocking major  
5                   intersections in the vicinity of the  
6                   blockade and are being uncooperative  
7                   with the police. »

8                   Et ici, on parle de l'intersection de Rideau et  
9                   Sussex. Est-ce que ça rafraichit votre mémoire?

10                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non. Je pourrais pas te dire.  
11                  On n'a pas occupé Rideau et Sussex.

12                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Je veux juste vous montrer un  
13                  autre document.

14                  Monsieur le greffier, c'est OPS-5886. *That's OPS-*  
15                  5886.

16                  Peut-être si je vous expliquer où est Rideau et  
17                  Sussex, c'est proche du... on appelle ça *the War Memorial*, alors  
18                  c'est en face du Château Laurier, y'a une statue et *the Tomb of*  
19                  *the Unknowns Soldier*, c'est l'intersection là proche du centre  
20                  d'achat Rideau.

21                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Écoute, comme je vous dis, on  
22                  n'a pas le contrôle sur tous les gens qui s'identifient au  
23                  mouvement Farfadets, et si j'aurais eu connaissance vraiment  
24                  qu'il y avait un blocage de gens qui s'identifient Farfadets, je  
25                  pourrais répondre, mais là je peux pas répondre.

26                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Mr. Clerk, maybe we can  
27                  actually bring up... oh no, that's the right document. Thank you.

28                  Alors, si on... if we scroll down.

1                   Alors ici, ça dit :

2                   « Approximately 200 people scattered  
3 throughout different locations on Wellington, focal point of...

4                   **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Non, non.

5                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** ...demonstrator...

6                   **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Non, non, s'il vous plait.

7                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Merci.

8                   « ...focal point of the demonstrator  
9 activity at Sussex and Rideau where a  
10 group known as Farfadaas from Québec  
11 has completely blocked intersection to  
12 vehicular traffic.  
13 Farfadaas group was uncooperative with  
14 police throughout the day. Organizers  
15 of the group indicated that they would  
16 open the intersection, if permitted, to  
17 move further up on Wellington towards  
18 Parliament Hill. Information passed on  
19 to PLT for further contact. »

20                   Quand ils font référence à l'organisateur du  
21 groupe, est-ce que c'est possible que c'était vous?

22                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** On est-tu en train de parler  
23 encore du même évènement à Rideau-Sussex?

24                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Oui.

25                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je vois bien que je ne  
26 répons pas ce que vous voulez entendre, mais, comme je vous  
27 dis, j'ai pas eu connaissance personnellement qu'il y a des  
28 membres des Farfadets qui bloquaient Rideau-Sussex. Si y'a des

1 gens qui se sont identifiés à notre mouvement, comme plusieurs  
2 milliers dans le pays, ils ont fait ça de leur propre chef. Je  
3 ne suis pas au courant.

4 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Est-ce que vous avez parlé à  
5 la police à un certain moment donné à Ottawa – alors pas quand  
6 vous étiez au stationnement à Gatineau à Zibi –, à propos des  
7 emplacements des véhicules ou des camions que vous avez conduits  
8 à travers du pont Macdonald-Cartier?

9 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

10 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK. Alors, vos engagements  
11 avec la police étaient seulement avec la police municipale à  
12 Gatineau.

13 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui, sauf la journée où est-  
14 ce qu'on a rentré les véhicules. Comme je vous dis, on est allés  
15 reconduire les véhicules jusqu'aussi loin qu'on pouvait, après  
16 ça chacun était laissé à lui-même là, j'ai pas le contrôle sur  
17 la suite. Le restant de l'évènement, oui, on a eu à négocier  
18 avec surtout la police municipale de Gatineau. J'ai pas eu  
19 vraiment de discussions autres avec les autres corps policiers,  
20 à part des « Salut! Peace! ».

21 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Merci. Et quand vous dites  
22 que vous avez parlé à la police de Gatineau quand vous étiez à  
23 Zibi, de quoi est-ce que vous avez parlé? Quelles étaient vos  
24 interactions avec ces policiers-là?

25 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Écoute, on avait des  
26 discussions tous les jours concernant le fonctionnement de ce  
27 qu'on voulait faire, ils venaient s'informer c'était quoi nos  
28 projets de la journée, ils venaient s'assurer que tout était

1 correct. On a eu une très bonne communication avec eux autres  
2 concernant le trafic routier, les entrées, les sorties. La  
3 routine.

4 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Merci. Est-ce que vous avez  
5 déjà entendu les noms Tom Marazzo, Keith Wilson, Ewa Shepiak et  
6 Tamara Lich?

7 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Euh... oui, certains d'entre  
8 eux, je les ai déjà entendus, oui.

9 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et...

10 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** C'est assez dur d'acheter  
11 Tamara Lich.

12 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Est-ce que vous les  
13 connaissez personnellement?

14 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

15 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Vous leur avez... est-ce que  
16 vous avez communiqué avec eux durant le convoi?

17 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

18 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Alors, nous, on les... c'est un  
19 groupe qui est dans le contexte de cette enquête, on les  
20 connaît, ce sont les organisateurs du convoi, et on a des  
21 preuves que, le 8 février, Tom Marazzo et Ewa Shepiak sont allés  
22 parler aux manifestants du Québec qui étaient sur la rue  
23 Wellington au coin de Rideau-Sussex pour leur demander de  
24 déplacer les véhicules. Est-ce que vous êtes... est-ce que vous  
25 vous souvenez de cet évènement?

26 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non. J'étais pas là. Le  
27 Mouvement Farfadets est grand, on est pas responsables de tous  
28 les Québécois.

1                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** La même journée, vous avez  
2 mis un vidéo en ligne et vous avez dit – alors, ça, c'est encore  
3 le 8 février –, et vous avez dit :

4                               « Vous seriez gentils de nous aider à  
5 aider ces 42 truckers qui sont parqués  
6 drette devant le Parlement. Si eux  
7 autres s'en vont, le siège est en  
8 danger. »

9                   Est-ce que vous vous souvenez de ce vidéo-là? Et  
10 de quoi, de quel évènement est-ce que vous parliez ici?

11                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** On nous a demandé de l'aide  
12 de la part des 42 truckers qui venaient du Québec,  
13 effectivement. Ces gens-là avaient de la difficulté à avoir  
14 accès au financement qui venait des truckers de l'Ouest, ça fait  
15 qu'on nous a demandé si on pouvait faire quelque chose. Étant  
16 donné l'engouement qu'il y avait alentour de notre mouvement, on  
17 leur a promis de l'aide et on les a aidés.

18                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Alors, ce vidéo-là n'avait  
19 pas rapport avec l'évènement qui... avec Tom Marazzo et avec  
20 Chipiuk.

21                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

22                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et ces 42 truckers-là, ils  
23 venaient d'où?

24                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Du Québec.

25                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Est-ce que vous savez de  
26 quelle région du Québec?

27                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

28                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et comment est-ce que vous

1   avez été mis en contact avec eux?

2                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** C'est quelqu'un qui m'a  
3   demandé d'aller rencontrer un des truckers qui étaient à l'avant  
4   du groupe, puis plusieurs. Écoute, y'avait plusieurs gangs de  
5   truckers qui étaient cinq, six ensemble. Moi, j'ai été jaser  
6   avec le leader des groupes. On est allés leur demander qu'est-ce  
7   qu'on pouvait faire pour les aider.

8                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** En termes de financement.

9                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** En termes de financement, de  
10   nourriture, d'essence.

11                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK. Puis alors, vous aviez  
12   accès à du financement. Est-ce que ça, c'était à travers des  
13   dons, des membres ou des Canadiens? Pouvez-vous juste nous  
14   expliquer un peu d'où ça venait.

15                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben, comme depuis le début,  
16   la naissance du mouvement, y'a des gens qui achètent des  
17   articles à l'effigie des Farfadets ou qui font carrément des  
18   dons parce qu'ils savent qu'on remet l'argent dans la rue  
19   directement, contrairement aux organismes qui se disent  
20   officiels où est-ce qu'il y a une loi qui dit qu'on doit  
21   remettre 10 % dans la rue, et les... je vous dis 10 %, sous toute  
22   réserve, j'ai pas lu le document dernièrement, mais les  
23   organismes officiels à but non lucratif ont le droit de remettre  
24   10 % dans la rue et de dépenser le 90 % qui reste en  
25   administratif. Pour ce qui est des Farfadets, on s'est engagés à  
26   remettre dans la rue 95 % de ce qui rentre et de se servir du  
27   5 % qui reste pour payer la poste et l'essence dans les  
28   véhicules des gens qui nous prêtaient main-forte, ce qui fait en



1 sorte qu'on a acquis la confiance parmi le peuple. Y'a des gens  
2 qui délibérément veulent nous aider parce qu'ils savent qu'on  
3 aide les gens les plus démunis.

4                   Pendant cette occupation à Ottawa, on a pris sous  
5 notre aile des gens qui étaient démunis et qui étaient à la  
6 manifestation. ON a donc... on s'est donc engagés de les fournir  
7 en essence du mieux qu'on pouvait puis on a demandé via ma  
8 page Facebook. Étant donné que les sites de financement du  
9 convoi de l'Ouest, c'était médiatisé, qu'ils étaient gelés, que  
10 le GoFundMe avait été fermé et que tout ça était gelé, ben, on a  
11 dit aux gens qui nous connaissent : « Étant donné qu'on sait que  
12 vous nous faites confiance, si vous voulez retirer votre argent  
13 du GoFundMe pour l'acheminer vers les Farfadets, nous autres on  
14 s'engage à le remettre dans la rue », ce qu'on a fait. Ça fait  
15 que l'argent a recommencé à rentrer.

16                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis les gens démunis, vous  
17 avez mentionné, est-ce qu'ils vous contactaient à travers de  
18 Facebook ou... c'était qui, ces gens-là essentiellement?

19                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** En général, c'est des gens  
20 qui nous contactent via nos Facebook, oui, qui réussissent à  
21 rentrer en contact avec des gens proches du noyau  
22 organisationnel du mouvement. Pour ce qui est des événements de  
23 Gatineau-Ottawa, ben, on a aidé les gens directement dans la  
24 rue. Je peux vous dire qu'on a nourri des centaines d'itinérants  
25 de Gatineau et d'Ottawa, outre les camionneurs.

26                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et quand vous dites vous les  
27 avez nourris, comment est-ce que ça se passait exactement?

28                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Là où on avait un campement

1 dans le stationnement du Zibi, on avait une cuisine populaire où  
2 est-ce que les gens qui voulaient faire du bénévolat allaient  
3 faire à manger puis tout le monde était bienvenu pour manger,  
4 puis le mot s'est rapidement passé dans Gatineau qu'on pouvait  
5 manger dans le stationnement Zibi pour une contribution  
6 volontaire qui dit que si t'en as, tu peux en mettre, mais si  
7 t'en as pas, tu peux manger quand même. Ça fait que y'a eu  
8 beaucoup de personnes dans le besoin de Gatineau qui sont allées  
9 manger là.

10 Par la suite, dans notre engagement à aider les  
11 camionneurs, on a demandé si y'a des gens dans le mouvement qui  
12 étaient prêts à aller donner du temps sur un kiosque sur la rue  
13 Wellington, ce qui a été fait. Il y a beaucoup de gens proches  
14 de nous qui ont dit « on va s'en occuper », puis nous autres, on  
15 n'a rien eu à faire, ça s'est fait tout seul, c'est les gens qui  
16 se sont occupés de d'ça. Y'a eu des gens qui ont prêté main-  
17 forte pour monter un chapiteau sur la rue Wellington et offrir  
18 soupe, café, et tout ce qu'ils pouvaient pour les truckers, pour  
19 les manifestants qui venaient passer une journée ou deux, et  
20 pour les itinérants.

21 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis vous personnellement,  
22 qu'est-ce que vous faisiez de jour à jour durant le convoi? Est-  
23 ce que vous alliez à Ottawa à chaque jour? Vous restiez à  
24 Gatineau?

25 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Qu'essé je faisais...  
26 j'éteignais les feux. Je vais éteindre le mien, je reviens.

27 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Mais je comprends que vous  
28 avez, vous, été membre...

1                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** J'ai passé mes journées... j'ai  
2 passé mes journées à faire des relations humaines entre notre  
3 organisation, les propriétaires du stationnement, les forces de  
4 police, que ce soit municipales ou autres, les médias, les gens  
5 qui avaient besoin de nous autres sur Wellington, les gens qui  
6 pouvaient fournir de l'aide. On était dans un Winnebago nous  
7 autres, puis c'est devenu le centre névralgique des  
8 communications. C'est ce que j'ai fait 16 à 20 heures par jour.

9                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Quand vous dites que vous  
10 vous êtes engagé avec des médias, qu'est-ce que vous voulez  
11 dire?

12                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben, les médias qui osaient  
13 venir nous poser des vraies questions pour avoir des vraies  
14 réponses. On s'est donné la peine de leur répondre. J'ai servi  
15 de porte-parole pendant tout cet événement-là. En s'assurant  
16 qu'on avait affaire à des médias qui faisaient du journalisme et  
17 non de la chronique d'opinion.

18                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et ces médias-là, c'est qui  
19 exactement? C'est quelle sorte de journal? C'est de réseaux  
20 sociaux, c'est des blogues?

21                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Y'a eu des journalistes  
22 alternatifs, mais y'a aussi eu des journalistes qu'on dit  
23 officiels. Écoute, on a eu des entrevues à Radio-Canada, à TVA,  
24 au 104,7 à Gatineau, dans *Le Devoir*, dans *Le Droit*... durant les  
25 trois semaines qu'on a passées à Gatineau, on a été très  
26 médiatisés. Tous les journalistes qui étaient prêts à venir nous  
27 poser des questions et répondre aux nôtres, parce que je me suis  
28 toujours assuré qu'on ne revivrait pas ce qu'on avait déjà vécu

1 dans les autres groupes, c'est-à-dire avoir de la chronique  
2 d'opinion. Je prends pour acquis qu'un journaliste se doit de  
3 venir chercher notre parole et non de la modifier ou de prendre  
4 seulement les bouts qui font leur affaire, ce qui a été trop vu  
5 dans les dernières années.

6 Ça fait que les articles qu'on a eus, j'ai été  
7 satisfait, mais j'ai dû refuser plusieurs articles,  
8 effectivement, de gens qui sont de mauvaise foi et qui  
9 travaillent pour des médias dans le but de propager la haine à  
10 notre égard et de faire de la désinformation.

11 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Merci. Puis j'aimerais juste  
12 retourner au financement. Alors, le 4 février, je comprends que,  
13 initialement, les transferts électroniques, si les gens  
14 voulaient faire des dons, ça allait à votre compte à vous, mais  
15 le 4 février, ça, vous avez dirigé le monde de faire des dons à  
16 quelqu'un d'autre. Pouvez-vous juste nous expliquer le contexte  
17 de ça.

18 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben, écoute, j'étais déjà  
19 trop occupé pour le nombre de tâches que j'avais, ça fait que  
20 ç'a déjà... c'était déjà dans nos discussions de demander à  
21 déléguer mes tâches et puis à partir du 4 février, j'ai commencé  
22 à avoir des problèmes avec mon réseau virtuel, mon email qui  
23 recevait plein de spams, plein de virus, puis mon réseau  
24 bancaire aussi qui faisait défaut. On a donc décidé de déléguer  
25 vers quelqu'un qui avait du temps pour s'occuper des entrées et  
26 des sorties d'argent virtuellement.

27 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et ces personnes-là, ils font  
28 partie du mouvement Farfadets?

1                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

2                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis, Monsieur le greffier,  
3 si on peut mettre à l'écran OPP-1767, puis ça va être à la  
4 page 33 – *page* 33.

5                   Alors, ce que je vous montre, c'est un rapport de  
6 renseignements de la PPO pour quelque chose qui s'appelle  
7 Project Hendon, c'était des rapports de renseignements qui  
8 avaient rapport au convoi. Alors ici, ça dit :

9                               « SPVG Intel advised that according to  
10                              – et c'est rédigé – the Group  
11                              Farfadaas has handed 14 000 to Quebec  
12                              truckers in Ottawa in the last two  
13                              days. He also mentioned that an  
14                              additional \$10,000 will be distributed  
15                              to truckers today in Ottawa. »

16                   Est-ce que c'est exact?

17                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je me souviens pas des dates  
18 exactes, mais les montants sont exacts, oui.

19                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK. Et ça, c'était de  
20 l'argent que vous aviez reçu à travers des transferts  
21 électroniques ou des dons en monnaie?

22                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Les deux.

23                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Les deux.

24                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Il y avait des transferts  
25 électroniques qui étaient faits via l'autre personne du  
26 mouvement, puis à nos deux kiosques de café et soupe, on avait  
27 une collecte volontaire, les gens qui voulaient contribuer à nos  
28 kiosques, ils mettaient de l'argent dans une chaudière puis on

1 compilait ça puis on redistribuait.

2 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Alors, au total, vous avez  
3 redistribué environ 24 000 \$.

4 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Plus que ça.

5 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Plus que ça. OK. Est-ce que  
6 vous vous souvenez du montant?

7 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non, pas exactement. On est  
8 en train de fermer nos livres comptables le 31 octobre, notre  
9 année est terminée, nous, chez les Farfadets. C'est dans les  
10 mains du comptable. Je ne pourrais pas vous dire le montant  
11 exact.

12 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et cet argent-là été  
13 redistribué aux camionneurs et aux démunis, alors les gens de  
14 Gatineau et d'Ottawa qui vous contactaient parce qu'ils avaient...  
15 ils étaient en besoin.

16 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

17 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** C'est ça?

18 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui

19 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK.

20 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Durant les trois semaines  
21 qu'on a été là, on s'est concentré vraiment sur ce qui se  
22 passait à Gatineau et Ottawa. Ensuite, on a pu reprendre nos  
23 activités régulières qui est d'aider les familles à la grandeur  
24 de la province.

25 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Plus tôt aujourd'hui on a  
26 parlé de l'entente que vous aviez avec le propriétaire du  
27 stationnement de Zibi et vous avez mentionné l'injonction. Alors  
28 j'aimerais juste parler de ça pour le moment. Alors le

1 propriétaire du stationnement du Zibi acceptait vos paiements et  
2 vous avez dit que c'était 100 \$ par jour.

3 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** 1000 \$ par jour.

4 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** 1000 \$ par jour, pardon. Et  
5 un moment donné, ce propriétaire là a arrêté d'accepter vos  
6 paiements et a déposé une demande d'injonction à la Cour  
7 supérieure du Québec. Pouvez-vous nous parler un peu de ceci ?

8 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben il y a eu plusieurs  
9 stades dans cette négociation-là, on n'est pas passé de l'arrêt  
10 de paiements à l'injonction directement. On s'est rendu compte  
11 qu'il ne prenait pas les paiements, qu'il ne les acceptait pas.  
12 Les jours ont passé et on avait d'autres choses à s'occuper,  
13 donc on ne s'est pas occupé de ça, nous autres on essayait de  
14 faire nos paiements chaque jour.

15 Entretemps, on a eu une plainte de la  
16 municipalité, on a eu la visite des pompiers qui sont venus  
17 faire deux inspections. On avait des pompiers retraités dans  
18 notre organisation qui se sont assurés de faire le lien entre  
19 les pompiers de la municipalité et notre organisation pour  
20 suivre les recommandations municipales qu'on a fait. Écoute, ça  
21 sentait la pression de plus en plus pour se débarrasser de nous  
22 autres de façon légale, mais je veux dire, ça ne fonctionnait  
23 pas parce que nous autres on essayait de payer comme l'entente  
24 initiale, puis on a rempli tous les mandats. Tout ce qu'on nous  
25 a demandé question sécurité publique et d'incendie ont été  
26 remplis à la lettre. Puis un jour est arrivée l'injonction, dans  
27 le but de nous déloger.

28 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis la plainte à la

1 municipalit , c  tait la Ville de Gatineau.

2 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

3 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis les pompiers, ils vous  
4 disaient quoi quand ils venaient vous parler des questions de  
5 s  curit  ?

6 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ils sont venus faire leur  
7 inspection puis ils nous ont recommand  de placer l'essence    
8 une place plus s  curitaire, de mettre des banderoles, de mettre  
9 des extincteurs   chaque endroit strat gique. Ils ont v rifi   
10 les po les   bois qu'il y avait dans les campements. Ils ont  
11 fait leur inspection en bonne et due forme puis ils nous ont  
12 fait des recommandations qu'on a suivies l . C  tait tr s  
13 logique.

14 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK alors, vous avez suivi  a,  
15 malgr   a, il y a eu une injonction.

16 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** M'mm.

17 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** La Cour a accueilli la  
18 demande d'injonction le 15 f vrier.

19 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je pense que oui.

20 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et de ce que je comprends,  
21 vous vous  tes d plac    la paroisse Notre-Dame-du-Saint-  
22 Rosaire, est-ce que c'est exact ?

23 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** C'est faux.

24 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK.

25 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** J'ai fait ma comparution    
26 l'injonction par internet.

27 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Mais je veux dire, le groupe  
28 qui  tait au stationnement de Zibi, o  est-ce que vous avez... o 



1 est-ce que vous vous êtes déplacé après que l'injonction a été...

2 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Quand on a quitté.

3 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK.

4 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je ne pourrais pas vous dire  
5 que c'était à St-Rosaire (sic), je ne suis pas du coin, mais oui  
6 on s'est déplacé dans un stationnement d'église, qui nous avait  
7 été offert par la personne qui s'occupe de l'église, jusqu'au  
8 lendemain matin parce que lui aussi il s'est fait demander de  
9 nous déplacer. On s'est redéplacés.

10 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Oui alors, je comprends que...  
11 oui, vous étiez en contact avec quelqu'un de la paroisse et  
12 c'était parce que depuis trois semaines il récupérait de la  
13 nourriture pour redistribuer à des organismes de charité à  
14 Gatineau.

15 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben écoutez, je ne voudrais  
16 pas mettre cette personne-là dans le trouble, mais étant donné  
17 que c'est censé être à huis clos je pourrais en parler. En fait,  
18 cette personne-là n'avait plus la possibilité de remplir son  
19 mandat dans la société, à cause des mesures COVID. Donc il ne  
20 pouvait plus recevoir les itinérants de Gatineau et les nourrir,  
21 à cause des mesures COVID, à cause que la majorité des  
22 itinérants ne sont pas vaccinés, ils n'avaient pas leur passe  
23 sanitaire, ils ne pouvaient pas entrer dans la bâtisse, ils ne  
24 pouvaient pas dormir à la chaleur, ils ne pouvaient pas avoir un  
25 repas chaud. Puis lui, il s'est retrouvé avec de la nourriture  
26 en trop, donc il s'est dit : « tant qu'à la perdre, je sais que  
27 vous êtes capables de nourrir les itinérants, je vais vous  
28 envoyer la nourriture qu'on ramasse et je vais vous envoyer mes

1 itinérants. » Puis c'est ça qu'on a fait.

2 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis vous êtes restés dans ce  
3 stationnement-là une soirée et est-ce que vous êtes partis le  
4 18 février ?

5 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je pense que c'est la bonne  
6 date, oui. Est-ce qu'on peut me dire quelle date le... lequel  
7 dimanche le Parlement a été démantelé ? C'est tu le...

8 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Je ne suis pas sûre, mais je  
9 pense que... on a un document qui dit que vous êtes partis le  
10 18 février.

11 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je me fie sur votre document,  
12 je pense que c'est bon.

13 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Alors le 18 février, c'était  
14 quelques jours après que le gouvernement fédéral a invoqué la  
15 *Loi sur les mesures d'urgence*. C'était invoqué le 14 février.

16 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

17 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et les mesures prises dans le  
18 cadre de cette loi, est-ce qu'elles ont eu des effets sur vous,  
19 personnellement ?

20 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

21 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Est-ce que votre compte en  
22 banque a été gelé ?

23 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

24 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Pouvez-vous nous parler...

25 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Mon compte en banque a été...  
26 premièrement restreint. Quand vous m'avez demandé si j'avais eu  
27 des effets, j'ai répondu non puisque je ne me souviens pas  
28 d'avoir été à Ottawa, moi, après le dépôt de la Loi des mesures

1 d'urgence (sic). On s'est occupés de notre campement nous  
2 autres, puis on a regardé la situation aller. Donc côté  
3 physique, ça n'a pas eu de répercussions sur moi. Mais  
4 effectivement, oui, j'ai commencé à avoir des problèmes avec mon  
5 réseau bancaire. C'est-à-dire qu'en premier plan, la Banque  
6 Nationale a restreint mes privilèges, a réduit le montant que  
7 j'avais le droit de retirer par jour, a réduit... a réduit tous  
8 les privilèges que j'ai acquis depuis 30 ans comme client de la  
9 Banque Nationale. Dans un premier lieu. Puis par la suite, si je  
10 ne me trompe pas, c'est mi-avril j'ai reçu une lettre pour me  
11 dire que mi-mai ils étaient pour fermer mes comptes parce qu'ils  
12 avaient fini de faire affaire avec moi. Ce qu'ils ont fait.

13 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Alors votre compte, il y  
14 avait des restrictions qui étaient placées sur votre compte et  
15 ça, ça a duré vous avez dit mi-avril ou mi-mai.

16 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Jusqu'à temps qu'ils le  
17 ferme.

18 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** OK. Puis quel impact est-ce  
19 que ça a eu sur votre habileté de... d'utiliser votre argent ?

20 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben vous savez ce que c'est  
21 que de vivre en 2022 sans compte bancaire, c'est quasi  
22 impossible. Ça a été très difficile. Puis aujourd'hui encore,  
23 puis si je me rouvre un compte dans une autre banque, je vais  
24 avoir les restrictions d'un débutant alors que ça fait 30 ans  
25 que je suis client dans la même banque. J'avais les privilèges  
26 dont j'avais le droit. Aujourd'hui, je ne les ai plus, je suis  
27 obligé de passer par d'autres comptes.

28 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Alors quand votre compte est

1 fermé par la Banque Nationale, mi-avril ou mi-mai, la seule  
2 raison qu'ils vous ont donnée c'était à cause de votre  
3 participation au Convoi de la liberté.

4 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non, ils ne m'ont donné  
5 aucune raison, comme plusieurs de mes amis d'ailleurs, il a  
6 simplement spécifié que nos relations d'affaires étaient  
7 terminées. On a essayé de poser des questions et ils ne veulent  
8 pas nous répondre. Mais, c'est conjoint avec plusieurs personnes  
9 que je connais, qui ont participé aux mêmes événements. Deux  
10 plus deux, ça fait quatre.

11 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Que eux, leur compte bancaire  
12 a été fermé en permanence.

13 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

14 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Est-ce que c'était mi-avril  
15 ou mi-mai aussi, ou est-ce que c'était au mois de février ?

16 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Toute aux mêmes dates.

17 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Puis là, je comprends que  
18 vous êtes retourné chez vous le 18, et là vous êtes retourné à  
19 Vankleek Hill et vous vous êtes fait arrêter par la police. Est-  
20 ce que c'est exact ?

21 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** La semaine suivante, oui.

22 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Quels sont vos chefs  
23 d'accusation ?

24 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Méfaits et incitation aux  
25 méfaits.

26 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et est-ce que... vous nous avez  
27 dit plus tôt que c'est la première fois en effet, que vous vous  
28 êtes fait arrêter par la police.

1                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** M'mm.

2                   **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Et quel impact est-ce que ça  
3 a eu sur votre vie ?

4                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** 23 jours de prison, 10 jours  
5 d'isolement. Un gros mois pour m'en remettre. Je ne suis pas un  
6 criminel, je ne suis pas habitué au système de justice, je n'ai  
7 fait en sorte de me ramasser devant la justice. Aujourd'hui, on  
8 m'a tellement médiatisé que je suis reconnu partout puis avec la  
9 haine qui s'est passée dans les médias, je n'ai pas juste des  
10 amis. Donc les gens qui nous jugent par rapport à l'opinion que  
11 les médias ont répandue, je ne suis pas toujours en sécurité  
12 puis je ne me déplace jamais seul. Et ce n'est que la pointe de  
13 l'iceberg, je pourrais vous parler de mon dossier.

14                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Vous avez dit 23 jours, vous  
15 avez passé 23 jours en prison.

16                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Passé 23 jours en prison,  
17 puis si je suis sorti, c'est parce que j'ai accepté des  
18 conditions lourdes, qui m'enlèvent mes droits fondamentaux. Je  
19 n'ai plus le droit de m'exprimer sur les réseaux sociaux, je  
20 n'ai plus le droit de me trouver en présence de certaines  
21 personnes, je n'avais même pas le droit d'être sur Wellington,  
22 vous avez dû changer mes conditions pour que je puisse revenir  
23 sur Wellington. Et euh... et d'autres conditions. Ça fait partie  
24 des droits fondamentaux d'avoir le droit de s'exprimer au  
25 Canada, à ce que je sache, je ne les ai plus.

26                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Est-ce que vous avez autre  
27 chose à ajouter sur l'impact de la *Loi sur les mesures*  
28 *d'urgence*, avant que je vous demande d'autres questions ?

1                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben oui. Quand vous avez  
2   commencé ma préinterrogatoire, vous avez commencé par me  
3   demander si j'avais été témoin de violence. Oui, j'ai été témoin  
4   de violence. J'ai été témoin de violence de la part d'un groupe  
5   qu'on nomme Antifa, qui a vandalisé des véhicules dans la nuit  
6   afin de saccager la manifestation en cours. Et j'ai aussi été  
7   témoin de la violence des policiers, des forces de l'ordre. Et  
8   de ce que je ne sais pas comme, qu'est-ce qu'ils nous ont envoyé  
9   comme mercenaires qui n'avaient pas de numéro sur leurs  
10  uniformes, qu'on pouvait pas identifier et qui, pour la plupart,  
11  ne parlaient pas notre langue, qui ont usé de violence pour  
12  démanteler une manifestation pacifique. Avec des femmes, des  
13  personnes âgées et des enfants. Ça, j'ai été témoin de cette  
14  violence-là. J'ai jamais été témoin de violence dans les  
15  manifestants, pis j'ai discuté aussi avec des gens qui résident  
16  à Ottawa, je peux vous assurer que tout ce que vous avez entendu  
17  dans les médias, c'est de la merde.

18                   **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU :** I'm going to have to empty  
19  the room if there is -- no ---

20                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND :** Je suis désolé.

21                   **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU :** --- outbursts like that.

22                   S'il vous plait, le respect oui, vous avez de  
23  l'émotion, je comprends, there's a lot of support, but please  
24  respect that this is in the nature of a hearing and outbursts  
25  like that may require that I empty the hall, which I don't want  
26  to do, because it's a public inquiry and it's important that  
27  people be here to witness it.

28                   **INTERLOCUTEUR NON IDENTIFIÉ :** Merci monsieur le

1 commissaire.

2 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Je suis désolé. J'ai créé  
3 ça.

4 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU** : Vous avez... ben non,  
5 exprimez-vous librement, c'est pas le problème. Le problème,  
6 c'est la discipline interne, ça, c'est ma job.

7 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Ben, je vous remercie, vous  
8 me redonnez mon droit de parole aujourd'hui. Ça fait du bien.

9 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU** : C'est l'objectif.

10 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Euh... je voudrais aller plus  
11 loin dans le raisonnement. Je peux pas croire qu'au Canada, dans  
12 un pays pacifique, avec des manifestants pacifiques, qu'on en  
13 arrive à démanteler des gens qui veulent seulement se faire  
14 entendre de cette façon. Je connais des gens, aujourd'hui, qui  
15 sont en exil au Mexique et à Cuba, parce qu'ils ne peuvent pas  
16 supporter de voir ce qui se passe dans notre pays. Ça aucun  
17 sens.

18 On s'est toujours dit dans un pays libre, et dans  
19 un pays pacifique, et les manifestations ont toujours été dans  
20 un esprit pacifique. S'ils ne l'avaient pas été, j'aurais pas  
21 participé. Je n'ai jamais participé à aucune manifestation qui a  
22 été gérée par la violence, pas plus aujourd'hui. Et ce que les  
23 forces de l'ordre ont fait, c'est carrément dégueulasse. Il y a  
24 des gens qui ont été blessés, il y a des gens qui ont été  
25 aspergés de poivre de cayenne. Nous autres, on a été expulsés  
26 avant. Peut-être heureusement. Mais c'est dégueulasse ce qui  
27 s'est passé sur la Colline parlementaire. Tout ça parce que le  
28 gouvernement n'est pas capable de mettre ses culottes pis venir

1 jaser avec nous autres quand on demande le dialogue. Merci!

2 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Merci! Alors, j'ai presque  
3 fini mon temps, alors juste vous demander deux questions  
4 rapidement. Est-ce que vous avez été en contact ou communication  
5 avec des manifestants ou organisateurs impliqués dans les  
6 manifestations, des blocages à des portes d'entrées?

7 Alors, il y avait Coutts, en Alberta, Emerson au  
8 Manitoba et Windsor, le pont Ambassador.

9 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Non.

10 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Merci! Alors, monsieur  
11 Charland, ça c'est la fin de mes questions. Est-ce qu'il y a  
12 quelque chose que vous aimeriez dire aux commissaires, que vous  
13 pensez que vous n'avez pas eu la chance de dire aujourd'hui.

14 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Oui. Outre ces événements,  
15 outre toutes les manifestations qui peuvent s'avoir passé (sic)  
16 dans notre pays, après plus de trente années à m'impliquer  
17 activement en politique comme citoyen du peuple, avec les gens  
18 qui veulent essayer de s'impliquer avec les citoyens du peuple,  
19 ce que je trouve le plus aberrant, c'est qu'un jour, vos  
20 ancêtres qui ont été élus ont écrit la Constitution canadienne.  
21 Et les chartes des lois et libertés gèrent le Québec, et les  
22 autres pays... les autres provinces, à la base, je trouve déjà  
23 aberrant qu'on nous donne une charte pour nous expliquer ce  
24 qu'on a le droit d'avoir le droit.

25 Vous nous avez donné des chartes, vous nous avez  
26 donné des outils pour nous expliquer ce qu'on a le droit. À la  
27 base, je trouve ça déjà aberrant. Puis aujourd'hui, en 2022,  
28 nous autres on est obligés de se lever, on est obligés de



1 négliger nos familles, on est obligés de négliger nos emplois,  
2 on est obligés de négliger nos maisons, de négliger notre train  
3 de vie parce qu'on en paye tous le prix. Tout ça pour vous  
4 demander de recommencer à faire votre travail de faire respecter  
5 la Constitution canadienne et les chartes des droits et  
6 libertés.

7 Je comprends pas comment ça se fait qu'on ait  
8 dérapé à ce point dans notre pays. J'ai toujours été fier de  
9 rester ici, parce qu'on était sensiblement en démocratie et  
10 sensiblement en paix. On a toujours eu une place pour s'exprimer  
11 de façon pacifique. Pis là, on ne l'a plus.

12 Si cette commission ne nous donne pas raison, il  
13 n'y a plus personne au pays qui va avoir le droit de manifester.  
14 Ni ceux qui sont contre mon idée, mon opinion. Je veux dire, les  
15 médias ont créé la gauche et la droite, moi je ne sais même pas  
16 ce que ça veut dire. Moi je suis un gars du peuple, pis je vais  
17 essayer de me lever pour que le peuple puisse continuer à se  
18 lever et puisse continuer d'être entendu. Gauche, droite, en  
19 haut, en bas, j'en ai rien à cirer. C'est devenu le peuple  
20 contre les élus, qui sont gérés par d'autres forces, tels les  
21 multinationales, l'argent. Ça n'a plus aucun sens dans une  
22 société qui se dit évoluée en 2022.

23 Je ne comprends pas qu'on est obligés d'exiger  
24 que nos chartes soient respectées. Sinon, on est victimes de  
25 représailles et d'emprisonnement, pour avoir offert la soupe et  
26 du café à des gens qui n'en avaient pas. Je ne mérite pas ce que  
27 j'ai reçu, pis je vais continuer à aller le dire à mon procès.  
28 Si ce pays m'accuse de méfait pour ce que j'ai fait, il y en a

1 une maudite gang dans la salle qui devrait être en prison.

2 **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE** : Merci monsieur Charland. Et  
3 merci pour votre temps aujourd'hui.

4 Alors, c'est la fin de mes questions. Mes amis,  
5 mes confrères, mes consœurs vont avoir des questions pour vous.  
6 Alors je leur passe la parole. Merci!

7 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU** : Merci! Alors, premièrement,  
8 j'aimerais demander au gouvernement du Canada d'aller en  
9 premier.

10 **--- CONTRE-INTERROGATOIRE PAR Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE :**

11 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Bonjour monsieur  
12 Charland. Caroline Laverdière. Je fais partie de l'équipe  
13 d'avocats qui représentent le gouvernement du Canada devant la  
14 Commission.

15 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Vous représentez le  
16 gouvernement du Canada, ou vous représentez les libéraux du  
17 Canada?

18 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Je représente le  
19 gouvernement du Canada, monsieur Charland.

20 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Merci!

21 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Les... et je veux juste  
22 mettre quelque chose au clair tout de suite, le... votre  
23 mouvement, vous l'appellez Farfadaas avec deux « a » à la fin,  
24 mais vous le prononcez, vous prononcez le mot comme  
25 « farfadet ».

26 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Ça dépend qui le prononce,  
27 moi j'ai toujours dit que j'étais un Farfadets.

28 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Ok. Alors je vais, je

1 vais suivre votre, votre exemple. Je vais vous... je vais appeler  
2 le mouvement les Farfadets. Hum... les Farfadets, un des signes  
3 distinctifs - et vous avez mentionné que vous vendiez beaucoup  
4 de marchandises à l'effigie des Farfadets - un des signes  
5 distinctifs c'est la veste de cuir noir, pas de manche, qu'on  
6 porte par-dessus d'autres vêtements généralement. Sur laquelle  
7 il y a des écussons. Vous me suivez jusqu'à maintenant? Je vous  
8 demanderais de verbaliser les réponses, s'il vous plait.

9 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU** : Oui, il faut le dire.  
10 Sinon, c'est pas transcrit.

11 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Oui. À l'écoute.

12 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Il y a une transcription  
13 à la fin de toutes les auditions.

14 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : D'accord.

15 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Le hochement de tête  
16 n'est pas enregistré sur (inintelligible).

17 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Ben, je suis habitué de ne  
18 plus parler, moi. Je m'excuse.

19 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : (Rires). Hum, et sûr...  
20 bon, les écussons. Parlons des écussons. Typiquement, là, vous  
21 me corrigerez si j'ai pas raison. Typiquement, il y a une fleur  
22 de lys bleue à l'envers sur la poitrine, du côté droit.

23 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Oui.

24 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Ok. Hum... il y a  
25 l'écusson, évidemment ça c'est, j'imagine, la signature, là,  
26 dans le dos. Il y a un très grand écusson en demi-lune, qui... ça  
27 dit Farfadaas.

28 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Oui.

1                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Farfadet, mais « a a ».  
2 c'est ça?

3                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Oui.

4                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Euh... en dessous de  
5 l'écusson Farfadaas, farfadet, toujours dans le dos de la veste  
6 en cuir noir, on retrouve un écusson - pis là c'est en forme  
7 d'un doigt d'honneur, n'est-ce que pas?

8                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Ouais.

9                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Et à l'intérieur du  
10 doigt d'honneur, on a écrit « FYou ». Oui?

11                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : On dit « Fuck you ».

12                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Ok.

13                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : C'est pas à vous que je dis  
14 ça.

15                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Vous personnellement -  
16 pis y a des gens qui rajoutent des écussons, leur surnom, leur  
17 nom, des choses comme ça - vous, vous aviez l'artiste...

18                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Ouais.

19                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : sur la poitrine, et sur  
20 le côté, et si je ne me trompe pas, vous aviez un écusson qui  
21 disait : « Chef gourou » ?

22                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Ouais.

23                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE** : Ok. Il y a aussi, comme  
24 vous dites, vente de marchandises pour amasser de l'argent. Il y  
25 en a... il y a plusieurs itérations de ces vêtements-là, entre  
26 autres des... des vêtements, des...

27                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND** : Hey, je m'excuse, avez-vous  
28 une question concernant les vestes? Parce que tout ce qu'on a

1 fait, c'est des affirmations, mais, euh... vous...

2 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Ça, c'est l'idée,  
3 Monsieur Charland, c'est l'idée! [rires] D'autres vêtements et  
4 accessoires, donc je dis, entre autres, des accessoires, des  
5 vêtements avec F. Legault inscrit dessus, brodé.

6 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ouais.

7 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Des tuques, des chandails  
8 à manches courtes. Y a-t-il autre chose?

9 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Écoute, il y en a eu une  
10 panoplie, là; il y a des gens qui se sont occupés de la  
11 Farfaboutique.

12 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Et puis plus  
13 spécifiquement pour le convoi à Ottawa, est-ce que je comprends  
14 que vous avez fait faire des foulards Woodstruck, Freedom  
15 Woodstruck, que c'est un foulard que vous portiez autour du cou,  
16 vous personnellement, régulièrement - vous avez fait faire des  
17 foulards comme ça?

18 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

19 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Un peu comme le foulard  
20 que vous avez aujourd'hui. Le foulard Woodstruck, il était noir  
21 et il y avait une insigne dessus, au-devant; c'était une feuille  
22 d'érable à l'envers, si je me trompe pas?

23 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ouais.

24 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Un côté bleu, un côté  
25 rouge?

26 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Pour la fleur de lys et la  
27 feuille d'érable, oui.

28 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Et la fleur de lys était

1 à l'intérieur, là, à l'intérieur de la feuille, on ouvrait puis  
2 on voyait bien un symbole de fleur de lys toujours à l'envers.

3 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

4 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. Il y avait aussi des  
5 tuques... vous avez vendu des tuques - on en voit souvent dans les  
6 réseaux sociaux, sur internet - des « Coupe le câble », hein?

7 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ouais.

8 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Ça, je pense que c'est  
9 une phrase que vous affectionniez particulièrement; vous avez  
10 mentionné que vous essayez de ne pas trop regarder le câble?

11 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben en fait, moi, je la  
12 disais, c'est plutôt les gens qui l'affectionnaient.

13 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Oui, OK, parfait. Puis  
14 vous avez vendu beaucoup de tuques avec « Coupe le câble »  
15 dessus?

16 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ouais.

17 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Comme les tuques « F.  
18 Legault » aussi ont été assez populaires?

19 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ouais.

20 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Il y a aussi - on voit ça  
21 dans la manifestation à Ottawa à plusieurs reprises - vous avez  
22 créé votre propre drapeau...

23 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ouais.

24 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** ... d'inspiration... vous  
25 avez pris une inspiration du drapeau des Patriotes.

26 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

27 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Qui était en ligne  
28 horizontale, là, vert, blanc et rouge...

1 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Oui oui.

2 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: Et vous avez mis en  
3 superposition un Farfadet.

4 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Exactement.

5 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: Un lutin vêtu de bleu et  
6 il dit « Heille, bonjour », quelque chose comme ça?

7 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Heille salut.

8 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: Salut, c'est ça - qui est  
9 une autre phrase signature pour vous, n'est-ce-pas?

10 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Ouais.

11 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: Dans les médias sociaux.

12 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Vous avez fait vos devoirs!

13 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: [rires] Je commence à  
14 connaître! Les drapeaux, vous en avez fait faire, vous en avez  
15 amené au moins quelques-uns à Ottawa avec vous parce qu'on les  
16 voit souvent dans vos publications de réseaux sociaux, soit vous  
17 ou d'autres membres du mouvement Farfadaas?

18 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Ouais.

19 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: Les réseaux sociaux,  
20 d'ailleurs, on en a parlé un petit peu; vous étiez quand même,  
21 jusqu'à ce qu'on vous l'interdise, vous étiez quand même assez  
22 présent, principalement sur Facebook. Vous avez publié beaucoup  
23 de vidéos, beaucoup de vidéos en direct qu'on appelle des lives.

24 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Ouais.

25 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: Votre chronique, si on  
26 peut dire, signature, c'était « Deux minutes sur le bord du  
27 poêle ».

28 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Ben oui!

1                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Vous en avez fait  
2 plusieurs pendant le convoi d'Ottawa?

3                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ah, depuis 2017, même.

4                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Depuis 2017?

5                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ouais.

6                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Spécifiquement au convoi,  
7 mais même avant le convoi, vous avez participé à plusieurs  
8 manifestations pour dénoncer les mesures sanitaires. Je ne me  
9 trompe pas en disant ça?

10                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben... non, dénoncer les  
11 mesures sanitaires...

12                  **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Je me trompe?

13                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** ... je me suis jamais battu  
14 contre, non. J'essaie de me battre pour la liberté et la vérité.

15                  **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. Vous avez participé à  
16 des manifestations qui étaient associées à des dénonciations des  
17 mesures sanitaires en vigueur au Québec?

18                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ouais.

19                  **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** On reconnaît les  
20 Farfadaas comme un mouvement dont certains membres étaient  
21 recrutés pour assurer, si on veut, la sécurité ou superviser  
22 certains événements ou manifestations?

23                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non – on fait aucun  
24 recrutement, c'est les gens qui viennent vers nous. On marche à  
25 l'attrait puis les gens trouvent leur place dans le mouvement;  
26 s'ils veulent faire de la sécurité, ils en font.

27                  **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. Mais vous convenez  
28 avec moi que dans le passé, on a vu à plusieurs reprises dans



1 des manifestations des gens qui portaient, entre autres, la  
2 veste ou le chandail associé aux Farfadaas un peu assurer la  
3 sécurité ou un peu regarder le bon déroulement? Il y a même un  
4 évènement au Québec qui est quand même bien connu, un incident  
5 avec Guy Nantel qui s'était pointé à un évènement à Montréal  
6 contre les mesures sanitaires puis plusieurs Farfadaas l'ont  
7 encerclé. J'imagine que...

8 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Vous pouvez peut-être me  
9 conter votre version de l'évènement parce que moi j'étais là, je  
10 pourrais peut-être vous conter la mienne?

11 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Non non, mais vous  
12 reconnaissez qu'il y a eu cet évènement-là?

13 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non, je ne reconnais pas  
14 qu'il y a eu cet évènement-là, vous ne m'avez pas raconté  
15 l'évènement, vous me racontez ce que vous pensez que vous avez  
16 vu dans les médias.

17 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Ah, OK. Donc les médias...  
18 Donc, vous convenez avec moi que les médias ont rapporté que Guy  
19 Nantel a eu des interactions avec des membres, des gens qui  
20 portaient des vêtements à l'effigie des Farfadaas?

21 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Qu'est-ce que vous entendez  
22 par « interaction »?

23 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. Je vais comprendre  
24 que c'est contentieux pour vous, cet évènement-là.

25 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Contentieux?

26 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Vous n'êtes pas d'accord  
27 avec ce que les médias ont rapporté de cet évènement-là?

28 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non, parce que c'est pas la

1 vérité.

2 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK.

3 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** On se croirait à l'Assemblée  
4 nationale!

5 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Mais il reste quand même  
6 - et là, vous l'avez mentionné dans votre interrogatoire - que  
7 vous avez eu des interactions avec un tiers qui vous a appelé au  
8 début du convoi qui vous a approché pour le compte de Pat King  
9 qui cherchait de la sécurité?

10 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui, j'ai déjà répondu à  
11 cette question-là, oui.

12 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Puis de ce que je  
13 comprends, vous-même, le 29 janvier, avez publié sur les médias  
14 sociaux que Pat King vous avait demandé... Pat King avait demandé  
15 aux Farfadaas d'assurer sa sécurité.

16 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

17 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Puis vous l'avez redit  
18 aussi, encore dans un vidéo publié sur Facebook le 31 janvier,  
19 que Pat King se... que quand Pat King se sent insécure, on appelle  
20 les Farfadaas?

21 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** En fait, c'est une marque de  
22 commerce, chez nous, on dit : si vous avez des problèmes,  
23 appelez les Farfadaas.

24 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. Mais vous  
25 reconnaissez avoir dit ça sur Facebook le 31 janvier?

26 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Effectivement.

27 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Je veux parler un petit  
28 peu de... juste du financement. Vous avez parlé abondamment dans

1 votre interrogatoire principal de l'argent que vous redonnez  
2 aux camionneurs à Ottawa. Je veux juste être... puis dans la  
3 population en général. Vous avez fait une mention des règles  
4 applicables aux organismes de bienfaisance sur combien il faut  
5 redonner des dons et combien on peut garder pour des frais  
6 administratifs, n'est-ce-pas?

7 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** M'hm m'hm.

8 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK, juste mettre quelque  
9 chose au clair : les Farfadaas n'ont pas de statut d'organisme  
10 de bienfaisance, n'est-ce-pas?

11 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

12 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. Vous personnellement,  
13 n'avez pas mis sur pied un organisme de bienfaisance pour  
14 encadrer ces œuvres-là que vous faisiez, soit à Ottawa ou  
15 ailleurs?

16 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Pour le temps que j'ai géré  
17 les finances des Farfadaas, j'ai géré ça à mon nom personnel et  
18 mes impôts sont à date.

19 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Vous avez mentionné avoir  
20 passé... avoir rencontré plusieurs journalistes pendant que vous  
21 étiez... que vous participiez au convoi à Ottawa. Entre autres,  
22 vous avez donné une entrevue au 104.7 FM en Outaouais à  
23 l'émission du matin, n'est-ce-pas?

24 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ouais.

25 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Ça, c'est une entrevue  
26 qui a eu lieu le 8 février.

27 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Si vous le dites.

28 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. Vous rappelez-vous

1 que Monsieur Langevin, l'animateur, vous poussait pas mal sur  
2 qu'est-ce que ça va vous prendre pour partir? Je pense que même  
3 ses mots étaient « Qu'est-ce que ça va vous prendre pour que  
4 vous accrochiez votre remorque [rires] puis que vous partiez de  
5 Gatineau, vous partiez d'Ottawa? ». Vous vous rappelez de ça?

6 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** C'est vague, là.

7 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** On peut passer l'extrait,  
8 si vous le souhaitez.

9 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Pourquoi pas?

10 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. On va... s'il vous  
11 plaît, Monsieur le registraire, si on pouvait sortir  
12 l'enregistrement POE.DOJ.6012 et je vous demanderais de  
13 commencer l'enregistrement à 15 m 26 s, s'il vous plaît.

14 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Allez-vous être beaucoup  
15 plus longtemps? Parce que votre temps est déjà écoulé.

16 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Je vous demanderais votre  
17 indulgence. Écoutez, je vais sauter ça puis je vais aller à un  
18 autre sujet puis je vais essayer de compléter le sujet le plus  
19 vite possible.

20 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** D'accord.

21 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Merci beaucoup. À Ottawa  
22 et à Gatineau, vous étiez... vous aviez épousé la ligne de « Hold  
23 the line », tenir la ligne; il ne fallait pas que les  
24 camionneurs d'Ottawa sur Wellington quittent, n'est-ce-pas?

25 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

26 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Entre autres, c'est pour  
27 ça que vous avez commencé à distribuer de l'argent comptant pour  
28 aider les camionneurs, comme vous avez déjà dit?

1 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Oui.

2 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: OK. Puis ce « tenir la  
3 ligne » là, ce « hold the line », vous l'avez véhiculé jusqu'au  
4 14 février, n'est-ce-pas?

5 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Oui.

6 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: Puis en particulier, pour  
7 l'intersection Rideau/Sussex, on rapporte souvent que les  
8 Farfadaas se sont opposés aux déplacements des véhicules ou au  
9 dégagement de cette voie-là.

10 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Je ne sais pas pourquoi vous  
11 me ramenez cette intersection-là. J'ai répondu trois fois à  
12 cette question-là, je suis pas au courant de ce qui s'est passé.

13 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: OK. Alors, quand les  
14 policiers disent que les Farfadaas "constantly congregates at  
15 this location. The Farfadaas is an identifiable group with  
16 their motorcycle jackets", ils se trompent-tu?

17 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: En français, s'il vous plaît.

18 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: Ben, je pourrais peut-  
19 être vous donner un casque d'écoute. C'est un petit peu  
20 difficile. Mais les Farfadaas se rassemblent de façon  
21 consistante à Rideau/Sussex; les Farfadaas sont un groupe  
22 identifiable avec leurs vestes de motocyclistes.

23 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Ben, si une veste de cuir est  
24 automatiquement attribuable à un motocycliste, c'est pas la  
25 vérité puisque le plus jeune membre avait deux ans et la plus  
26 vieille en avait 96, je pense que c'est une marchette qu'elle  
27 avait.

28 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: Je comprends que vous

1 aviez quand même une veste de cuir avec Farfadaas en arrière en  
2 demi-lune, qui était quand même facilement identifiable, n'est-  
3 ce-pas?

4 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Facilement identifiable et  
5 attribuable aux motocyclistes, c'est deux choses différentes,  
6 Madame.

7 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK, mais au moins aux  
8 Farfadaas, c'était facile d'identifier les Farfadaas?

9 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** En effet, mais je ne  
10 comprends pas pourquoi vous faites un amalgame avec les  
11 motocyclistes. Je veux dire, nous autres, on en a des motos pis  
12 la majorité des gens qui sont dans les Farfadaas n'en ont pas,  
13 il y en a qui roulent en patins à roulettes.

14 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Je vous ai simplement lu  
15 l'extrait. Quand la police dit que « the focal point of  
16 demonstrator activity at Sussex and Rideau were a group known as  
17 Farfadaas from Quebec, has completely blocked intersection to  
18 vehicular traffic. Farfadaas was uncooperative with the police  
19 throughout the day », la police se trompe encore?

20 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** La seule chose que j'ai  
21 entendue dans l'extrait que vous avez dit, c'est Sussex et  
22 Rideau, ça fait six fois qu'on en parle. Je sais pas quoi dire.  
23 Je m'excuse. Je ne sais pas quoi répondre.

24 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Je prenais pour acquis,  
25 Monsieur Charland, que vous pouviez comprendre l'anglais parce  
26 qu'il y a eu beaucoup d'extraits en anglais qui vous ont été  
27 présentés en interrogatoire en chef, mais...

28 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Je pense que le point, c'est

1 que Rideau et Sussex, il aurait répondu - si ce n'est pas une  
2 fois, je dirais 15 fois. Alors, je ne pense pas que c'est un bon  
3 usage de votre temps, du temps que je vous donne additionnel de  
4 répéter les questions dans l'espoir que la réponse va être  
5 différente.

6 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK.

7 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Merci.

8 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Dernière série de  
9 questions - ça va être court, Monsieur le commissaire. Juste  
10 confirmer certaines affaires pour compléter votre témoignage de  
11 tout à l'heure. Monsieur Marazzo, vous ne le connaissez pas,  
12 vous n'étiez pas au courant de l'entente qu'il a fait avec la  
13 Ville pour déplacer les autos, les camions de Rideau/Sussex.  
14 Mais le 14 février - puis je veux juste être sûre, vous n'êtes  
15 pas au courant non plus d'une entente de tentative de bouger les  
16 camions par Chris Barber aux alentours du 14-15 février non  
17 plus? OK. Mais ce que...

18 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Il faut répondre.

19 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Excusez - non, je suis pas au  
20 courant.

21 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. Mais ce que je  
22 comprends par ailleurs, le 14 février, sur Facebook, vous avez  
23 publié un texte et qui... ce texte-là disait qu'il n'y avait pas  
24 d'entente : « Il n'y a pas d'entente entre les camionneurs  
25 d'Ottawa et le gouvernement... » parce que vous n'avez mis de  
26 « g », on comprend que c'est le gouvernement.

27 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

28 **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. Le dossier...

1                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben, j'étais pas au courant  
2 de l'entente... non, c'est tout ce que j'ai dit.

3                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Oui, mais vous avez quand  
4 même cru bon et important, le 14 février, de publier sur votre  
5 page Facebook « Il y a pas d'entente entre les camionneurs et le  
6 gouvernement »?

7                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** De ce qu'on m'avait rapporté,  
8 effectivement.

9                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** De qui?

10                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** De camionneurs qui étaient  
11 sur le chemin, des camionneurs québécois à qui on parlait.

12                  **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Et toujours dans le même  
13 post, vous dites :

14                               « Le dossier Farfadaas/ZB n'est pas  
15 réglé... Les deux places ont besoin  
16 d'assistance du plus grand nombre de  
17 militants ».

18                   Et « les deux places », je comprends que c'est  
19 ZB, mais aussi les camionneurs situés à Ottawa?

20                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ouais.

21                  **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. Dernière question -  
22 puis encore une fois, c'est juste pour clarifier ce que vous  
23 avez dit plus tôt. Vous avez mentionné que c'était la première  
24 fois... votre arrestation le 26 janvier dernier, c'était la  
25 première fois que vous étiez arrêté par la police.

26                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Si vous voulez la vérité,  
27 j'ai déjà été arrêté pis j'ai eu mon pardon il y a de nombreuses  
28 années.



1                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** C'est pas de ça que je  
2   voulais parler. En fait, il n'y a pas un incident... vous n'êtes  
3   pas en ce moment sous le coup d'accusations, encore une fois  
4   pour méfait, pour avoir bloqué des voies du tunnel Louis-  
5   Hippolyte-Lafontaine à Montréal?

6                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** En effet, il faut que je  
7   passe en Cour, mais j'ai pas été arrêté.

8                   **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Vous n'avez pas été  
9   arrêté, mais vous êtes sous le coup des accusations de méfait  
10  pour cet incident-là aussi.

11                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Sous le coup des accusations,  
12  donc je ne suis pas encore accusé.

13                  **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Pardon?

14                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Sous le coup des accusations,  
15  ça dit que je ne suis pas encore accusé. On s'en va en procès.

16                  **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Donc ça, ce n'est pas  
17  condamné.

18                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** M'hm m'hm.

19                  **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Mais vous êtes accusé,  
20  vous faites l'objet d'accusations pour lesquelles vous allez  
21  avoir un procès en janvier 2023, n'est-ce-pas?

22                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** En effet.

23                  **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** Vous, votre conjointe,  
24  Carole Tardif et Tommy Rioux et André Desfossés sont ou étaient  
25  des membres des Farfadaas?

26                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ouais.

27                  **Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE:** OK. Puis l'évènement du  
28  blocage du tunnel, ça s'est produit le 13 mars 2021?

1 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Ouais.

2 Me CAROLINE LAVERDIÈRE: OK. Merci beaucoup,  
3 Monsieur le commissaire, pour le temps supplémentaire. Je n'ai  
4 plus de questions, Monsieur Charland, merci.

5 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Merci. Bonne fin de journée.

6 COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU: Les organisateurs du convoi?

7 MR. BRENDAN MILLER : We're going to try this,  
8 sir.

9 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Are you going ahead in  
10 French?

11 MR. BRENDAN MILLER: I'm just going to say "no  
12 questions" in French.

13 Pas de questions, merci.

14 COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU: OK.

15 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Good in French.

16 COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU: Et le Service de police  
17 d'Ottawa?

18 MS. JESSICA BARROW: Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

19 I wonder if I could have access to earphones for  
20 the witness just because I will be asking my questions in  
21 English.

22 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: You'd like what?

23 MS. JESSICA BARROW: If the witness could have  
24 access to earphones just because I'll be asking questions in  
25 English.

26 COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU: Traduction?

27 M. STEEVE CHARLAND: Ben oui, s'il vous plaît.

28 COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU: On y va.

1 --- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. JESSICA BARROW :

2 **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** Good afternoon. My name is  
3 Jessica Barrow, and I'm counsel for the Ottawa Police Service.  
4 I just have a couple of questions for you.

5 I believe you went over this a couple of times,  
6 but just to be clear, you were not at the intersection of Rideau  
7 and Sussex at any time during the course of the events. Is that  
8 fair?

9 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Tout ce que j'ai entendu,  
10 c'est Rideau-Sussex, fait que ouais... non. De ce que je comprends  
11 de l'anglais.

12 **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** Are you getting the  
13 translation?

14 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Là, il y en a trois qui me  
15 parlent en même temps! [rires]

16 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** J'espère que c'est  
17 intéressant!

18 **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** Apologies. There's a bit of  
19 a delay.

20 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** J'vais prendre la traduction  
21 française, s'il vous plaît... parce qu'ils me parlent tous en  
22 anglais.

23 **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** Can you hear me?

24 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui. Ah oui!

25 **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** There we go. Thank you.

26 So I think I have the answer to this question now  
27 multiple times, but just to be clear since you didn't perhaps  
28 understand my full question the previous time.

1                   You, yourself, were never at the intersection of  
2 Rideau and Sussex throughout the events of the convoy. Is that  
3 correct?

4                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui, j'ai jamais dit que j'y  
5 avais pas été, j'ai sûrement passé là parce qu'on a visité  
6 Ottawa à quelques reprises, j'ai sûrement passé sur  
7 Rideau/Sussex. Je me rappelle pas c'est quel coin de rue, mais  
8 c'est sûrement j'ai passé là. Mais te dire que j'ai été impliqué  
9 dans les évènements de Rideau/Sussex, c'est faux, je suis pas  
10 impliqué dans rien.

11                  **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** But you weren't stationed  
12 there for any length of time, I think was your evidence;  
13 correct?

14                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

15                  **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** And so you wouldn't -- you  
16 wouldn't have any firsthand knowledge of the behaviour of the  
17 protestors that were at that intersection?

18                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

19                  **Ms. JESSICA BARROW:** And you had testified that  
20 Farfadaas didn't necessarily have control over who may have  
21 identified themselves as members of Farfadaas. Is that correct?

22                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non. Comme j'ai déjà dit dans  
23 une autre réponse, à la grandeur du mouvement qu'on a, je ne  
24 peux pas connaître tout le monde, c'est impossible.

25                  **Ms. JESSICA BARROW:** Okay. Thank you.

26                   And do I have it correct that you were not  
27 downtown Ottawa on February 18th and for the weekend that  
28 followed February 18th?

1                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui, c'est exact. J'étais pas  
2 à Ottawa, on était en train de déménager notre propre campement.  
3 D'ailleurs, je me souviens pas si j'ai remis les pieds à Ottawa  
4 à partir du 14 février là, c'est vague, mais moi, je pense que  
5 j'ai pas retourné après la prise de décision de la *Loi des*  
6 *mesures d'urgence* parce qu'on avait notre campement à s'occuper.  
7 Mais c'est sûr que le 18 j'étais pas là.

8                   **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** Okay. So you have no first-  
9 hand knowledge then as to the arrest that occurred on February  
10 18<sup>th</sup> to 20<sup>th</sup> in Downtown Ottawa.

11                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non, j'étais pas là.

12                   **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** And so, more specifically,  
13 you don't have any first-hand knowledge of the behaviour of  
14 police officers in the course of those arrests.

15                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Pas spécifiquement dans cette  
16 arrestation, mais on écoute les médias nous autres aussi, puis  
17 on a le témoignage d'amis qui étaient sur place, je sais pas où  
18 dans Ottawa, mais on a tous vu les mêmes choses.

19                   **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** But in terms of first-hand  
20 knowledge or observations, you don't have any of that – is that  
21 correct?

22                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

23                   **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** Okay. And you referenced  
24 violence on the part of the police. If I were to tell you that  
25 no disciplinary and/or criminal charges were filed in relation  
26 to members of the Ottawa Police Service, would you have any  
27 information to the contrary?

28                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben, si c'était moi qui

1 portais les accusations dans le peuple, peut-être que j'en  
2 ferais, mais comme c'est pas moi, je veux dire, on a tous été  
3 témoins soit par les médias ou soit par la bouche des amis qu'il  
4 y a eu des vitres de brisées, qu'il y a des gens qui ont été  
5 sortis de force de leur véhicule, on a tous vu dans les médias  
6 un cheval qui piétinait dans la foule. Je ne suis pas le seul à  
7 avoir vu ça là, j'ai été témoin aussi de voir qu'essé qui s'est  
8 passé même si j'avais pas été là. Si y'a pas eu d'accusations de  
9 portées, moi, je travaille pas à la Justice là, je suis pas... je  
10 peux pas répondre.

11 **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** So, when you were referring  
12 to violence on the part of the police, you were referring either  
13 to conversations with friends or to things you've seen in the  
14 media but not any first-hand observations.

15 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Effectivement, j'étais parti.

16 **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** Okay. Thank you. Those are my  
17 questions.

18 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Merci.

19 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Merci.

20 Maintenant, la Police provinciale de l'Ontario.

21 **MR. CHRISTOPHER DIANA:** (Inaudible) if anyone can  
22 hear me, I'm now online. It's Christopher Diana for the OPP, and  
23 I have no questions.

24 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Vous n'avez pas... on ne vous  
25 entend pas, y'a des problèmes d'audio.

26 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ça va être en anglais ou en  
27 français?

28 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Je ne le sais pas. On ne

1 l'entend pas. C'est pas... c'est in français ni anglais, c'est  
2 sourdine ou quelque chose.

3 Can you at least hear us? Is that -- Okay, I'm  
4 not sure what ---

5 **MR. CHRISTOPHER DIANA:** Can you hear me now?

6 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Yes.

7 **MR. CHRISTOPHER DIANA:** I apologize for the  
8 inconvenience with my audio.

9 It's Christopher Diana on behalf o the OPP doing  
10 this virtually for the first time, and so I apologize for the  
11 inconvenience. No, I have no questions this afternoon. Thank  
12 you, Commissioner.

13 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** S'il vous plait, please.  
14 This is not a theatre, c'est pas un théâtre. S'il vous plait,  
15 j'ai été très patient et, sincèrement là, si je suis obligé, je  
16 vais vider puis vous le regarderez dans la salle de vidéo, puis  
17 je sais que c'est pas ce que les gens veulent, mais j'exige  
18 qu'il y ait une discipline dans la salle.

19 So, please, I'm asking you to cooperate. If it  
20 happens, I'm going to have to ask everyone to leave and you will  
21 still watch it for the room by video, and I know that's not  
22 what's wanted but that's what I'm going to do. This is a serious  
23 matter, it's the equivalent of a court, and I think everyone  
24 wants a certain amount of respect for the process.

25 Alors, le prochain, c'est l'avocat pour monsieur  
26 Sloly.

27 **--- CONTRE-INTERROGATOIRE PAR Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:**

28 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Bonjour, Monsieur

1 Charland, Monsieur le commissaire.

2 Je m'appelle Nikolas De Stefano. Je suis avocat  
3 pour l'ancien chef de police, Monsieur Sloly.

4 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Mm-mm.

5 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** J'ai juste quelques  
6 questions pour... quelques petites questions pour vous.

7 Vous avez témoigné que vous avez beaucoup  
8 d'expérience avec des mouvements de protestation, donc pouvez-  
9 vous me dire ça fait combien de temps que vous êtes impliqué  
10 dans ces sortes de mouvements là?

11 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben, ma première  
12 participation, je dirais que ça se trouvait dans une conférence  
13 en 92 où il était sujet du libre-échange.

14 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Parfait.

15 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** J'ai participé directement à  
16 ce niveau-là puis j'ai continué de m'impliquer.

17 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Donc, vous avez participé  
18 à plusieurs manifestations dans votre vie?

19 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

20 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** En tant que membre du  
21 groupe La Meute auparavant?

22 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

23 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Et ensuite, d'autres  
24 manifestations avec les Farfadaas?

25 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

26 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Vous avez participé à des  
27 manifestations en lien avec des mesures sanitaires par le passé?

28 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Par le passé?



1                   **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Avant le Convoi de la  
2   liberté.

3                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

4                   **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Et quand vous êtes arrivé  
5   à Gatineau le 29 janvier, serait-il exact de dire que vous avez  
6   remarqué qu'il y avait une atmosphère ou un niveau de support  
7   différent qu'avec les autres manifestations auxquelles vous avez  
8   pris part?

9                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non. Différent, non. Je veux  
10   dire, nous autres, l'atmosphère a toujours été bonne dans nos  
11   manifestations, on a toujours été... eu des bonnes relations avec  
12   les services de police qu'on faisait affaire.

13                  **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Je vais poser la question  
14   de manière différente. Je voulais juste dire l'ampleur de la  
15   manifestation était plus grande que les autres manifestations  
16   auxquelles vous avez fait partie?

17                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** C'est certain. C'est une  
18   ampleur sans précédent.

19                  **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** C'est du jamais vu pour  
20   vous?

21                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

22                  **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Non, vous êtes d'accord  
23   avec moi que c'est du jamais vu?

24                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** C'est du jamais vu.

25                  **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Parfait. Merci. Vous avez  
26   même témoigné avant que vous étiez... je l'ai pas noté de manière  
27   exacte là, donc vous me corrigerez si je n'ai pas bien noté,  
28   mais que vous aviez été surpris du support que votre groupe

1 avait quand vous vous dirigiez vers Ottawa.

2 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui. On a été agréablement  
3 surpris, oui, parce qu'on s'est rendu compte comment qu'il y  
4 avait de gens derrière le mouvement, puis on le voit pas  
5 souvent, qui étaient prêts à nous aider en apportant des  
6 denrées, du bois, ou encore même nous amener de l'argent ou...  
7 oui. On a eu beaucoup de support.

8 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Donc, vous serez d'accord  
9 avec moi que vous-même ne vous attendiez pas à avoir autant de  
10 support, autant de gens, autant de ressources en date du  
11 29 janvier?

12 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Absolument.

13 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Quand vous êtes arrivé à  
14 Gatineau, vous avez négocié avec la GRC pour passer à Ottawa,  
15 vous avez dit ça là. Vous êtes d'accord?

16 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

17 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Vous avez discuté  
18 également avec le Service de police de la Ville de Gatineau qui  
19 vous ont instruit de parler à la GRC. Avez-vous négocié avec eux  
20 en anglais ou en français?

21 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** En français.

22 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Mais vous parlez un peu  
23 anglais, si je ne m'abuse?

24 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Un peu, mais je préfère mieux  
25 ma langue maternelle pour être bien compris et bien vous  
26 comprendre.

27 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Je comprends. Quand vous  
28 avez négocié avec les membres de la GRC, vous leur aviez indiqué

1 que vous vouliez vous rendre à Ottawa pour manifester de manière  
2 pacifique.

3 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

4 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Et une fois à Ottawa, vous  
5 avez... est-ce que vous avez été témoin de débordements de la part  
6 de manifestants, pas nécessairement des membres des Farfadaas,  
7 mais juste des manifestants?

8 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

9 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Non?

10 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Écoute, la ville était  
11 propre, les gens se ramassaient, c'était festif, toutes les  
12 cultures se mélangeaient... c'était festif.

13 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Donc, aucun manque de  
14 respect envers les gens d'Ottawa?

15 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

16 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Aucune intimidation?

17 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

18 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Monsieur le greffier, est-  
19 ce qu'on pourrait avoir le document PB NSC CAN, six fois le  
20 numéro zéro, 89.

21 **THE REGISTRAR:** Counsel, could you please repeat  
22 that document ID for my benefit?

23 **ME NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** PB NSC CAN, six zeros 89.

24 And can we zoom in on that screenshot of the  
25 Facebook post, please?

26 Donc ça c'est un document qui a été produit par  
27 la GRC, circulé à des services de police. On voit ici un extrait  
28 d'une publication Facebook.

1 Can we scroll up a little bit, please? Just so  
2 that I can see the text above the Facebook post, sorry.

3 Malheureusement, la personne qui a écrit... le nom  
4 de la personne qui a écrit cette publication-là a été caviardée,  
5 mais c'est une publication qui s'adresse aux membres des  
6 Farfadaas. Est-ce qu'on le descendre un peu s'il vous plait ? Je  
7 veux juste lire un extrait. L'auteur... premièrement, avez-vous  
8 déjà vu cette publication-là ?

9 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** C'est moi qui l'a écrit.

10 **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** C'est vous qui l'avez  
11 écrit, OK.

12 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

13 **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Donc, vous indiquez : « Il  
14 y a une seule autorité utile chez les Farfadaas. Le respect. »

15 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

16 **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** « Je sais que je n'ai pas  
17 été un exemple dernièrement, mais je m'excuse. » Donc quand vous  
18 écrivez que vous n'avez pas été un exemple de respect  
19 dernièrement, est-ce que c'est en lien avec les démonstrations,  
20 ou les... oui, les démonstrations à Ottawa ?

21 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non. C'est en lien avec nos  
22 discussions à l'interne.

23 **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** OK, parfait. Donc, on a  
24 entendu plusieurs témoignages ici, qu'il y avait des  
25 comportements irrespectueux, de l'intimidation et même de la  
26 violence, et vous dites, vous n'êtes pas d'accord avec aucun de  
27 ces témoignages-là ?

28 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

1                   **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Parfait. Eum...

2                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Pas de notre part en tout  
3 cas.

4                   **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Parfait. Deux ou trois  
5 autres petites questions. Vous avez témoigné auparavant, je n'ai  
6 pas l'annotation exacte, mais que vous n'avez pas le contrôle  
7 sur les Farfadaas au complet. Parce que c'est plus un mouvement  
8 qu'un groupe.

9                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

10                  **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Parfait.

11                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** On a tenté d'encadrer les  
12 Farfadaas qui étaient sur les lieux, mais effectivement, on ne  
13 peut pas avoir le contrôle ou d'encadrer tout ce qui existe de  
14 Farfadaas à l'époque de Gattineau.

15                  **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Donc vous seriez d'accord  
16 avec moi pour dire que les Farfadaas ne parlent (l'audio coupe)  
17 d'une seule voix.

18                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Qu'ils ne parlent pas d'une  
19 seule voix ?

20                  **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Oui.

21                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** En effet.

22                  **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Donc, il serait impossible  
23 pour un membre d'un service policier de négocier, par exemple  
24 avec vous, pour le groupe ou le mouvement au complet.

25                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Euh... dans la mesure du  
26 possible, j'essaie.

27                  **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Vous essayez, mais il  
28 serait possible pour vous de faire un accord avec la police,

1 exemple, au nom de tous les Farfadaas de quitter un  
2 stationnement ou de quitter la ville d'Ottawa.

3 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben oui, on l'a fait.

4 **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Et tous, et chaque membre  
5 des Farfadaas a suivi votre... vos instructions ?

6 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je ne pense pas, non. Nous  
7 autres, on a quitté le stationnement qu'on devait quitter et  
8 tout le monde est retourné chez eux. Mais je sais qu'il y avait  
9 encore des gens qui s'affichent Farfadaas à Ottawa. Oui.

10 **Me NIKOLAS DE STEFANO:** Parfait, merci.

11 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Merci. Maintenant, prochain  
12 ce sont les résidents d'Ottawa.

13 **--- CONTRE-INTERROGATOIRE PAR Me PAUL CHAMP:**

14 **Me PAUL CHAMP:** Merci Commisionner. Si c'est  
15 correct, je peux poser mes questions ici. Bon après-midi,  
16 Monsieur Charland je suis l'avocat pour la coalition des  
17 résidents et des entreprises d'Ottawa.

18 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** M'mm.

19 **Me PAUL CHAMP:** Je suis désolé, mais je vais poser  
20 mes questions en anglais, comme mon ami M. Barber, je viens de  
21 la Saskatchewan et je ne parle pas bien en français.

22 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je trouve que ça va bien,  
23 moi.

24 (Rires)

25 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** M. Charland, I just want to  
26 know, you mentioned -- pardon. J'attend.

27 Mr. Charland, you testified earlier that you had  
28 heard from Mr. King or from friends of Mr. King that he wanted

1 some assistance for security. Is that right?

2 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

3 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And do you know what he needed  
4 security for? Why was he in danger or why would he require  
5 security?

6 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** De ce qu'on m'avait rapporté,  
7 c'est qu'il recevait des menaces puis il n'avait plus de place à  
8 coucher puis il se cherchait une place à coucher en sécurité  
9 parce qu'il avait beaucoup de menaces à travers ses réseaux.

10 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** He was threatened by whom; by  
11 the police?

12 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non. Pas par les policiers,  
13 mais on ne sait pas par qui exactement, sur les réseaux sociaux,  
14 il se passe tellement de choses là.

15 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. It was a bit dangerous in  
16 downtown Ottawa at that time. Is that fair to say?

17 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non. C'était pas au centre-  
18 ville d'Ottawa, il n'était pas encore arrivé à Ottawa. C'était  
19 une journée avant son arrivée puis il se cherchait une place à  
20 coucher en dehors d'Ottawa.

21 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. And so then did you  
22 assist him in finding a place where he could stay safely?

23 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je l'ai mis en contact avec  
24 des gens de l'endroit, puis c'est eux qui se sont occupés de ça.

25 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. And so then did you ever  
26 meet with him or speak with him during the course of the  
27 demonstration?

28 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

1                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Did you attend at the -- I'm  
2 sorry. I'm not sure how it would be called in French, but the  
3 bikers' church in Vanier in Ottawa.

4                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

5                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** You know that place? L'église de  
6 -- non?

7                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

8                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. Thank you, Mr. Charland.  
9 Those are all the questions I have.

10                   **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** D'accord. Prochain c'est le  
11 CCLA.

12 --- CONTRE-INTERROGATOIRE PAR Me EWA KRAJEWSKA :

13                   **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Oui. Bonjour, Monsieur  
14 Charland. Mon nom est Ewa Krajewska, je ne sais pas si vous me  
15 voyez sur l'écran ?

16                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ah ! Oh !

17                   **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Oui. Donc je vais vous poser  
18 mes questions par Zoom. Je suis avocate pour l'Association  
19 canadienne des libertés civiles.

20                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** D'accord.

21                   **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Monsieur Charland, je vais vous  
22 poser des questions à propos des restrictions qui ont été mises  
23 sur vos comptes bancaires.

24                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

25                   **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Je comprends qu'en chef, vous  
26 avez dit que vos comptes bancaires à la Banque Nationale, il y  
27 avait des restrictions qui étaient mises sur eux, c'est  
28 correct ?



1                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

2                   **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Est-ce que vous aviez des  
3 comptes bancaires personnels et corporatifs avec la Banque  
4 Nationale ?

5                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Euh oui. J'avais mon compte  
6 personnel, puis on avait un compte corporatif, moi et ma  
7 conjointe, oui.

8                   **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Est-ce que les deux comptes ont  
9 reçu des restrictions ?

10                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non, ils n'ont pas touché au  
11 compte corporatif.

12                  **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Seulement votre compte bancaire  
13 personnel.

14                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui. Parce que dans mon  
15 compte bancaire personnel, je transigeais pour les Farfadaas.

16                  **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** C'est là où vous gériez  
17 l'argent des Farfadaas, c'est ça ?

18                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

19                  **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Et quand... c'était quand que ce  
20 compte a reçu des restrictions ? Est-ce que vous avez la date ?

21                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je pense que ça devrait être  
22 le 4 février, puis c'est cette date-là qu'on a commencé à avoir  
23 des problèmes puis qu'on a décidé de déléguer puis que ça serait  
24 plus moi qui va s'occuper de toute ça. Je pense, mais je peux me  
25 tromper de la date là.

26                  **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Vous pensez que c'était le  
27 4 février.

28                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je pense.

1                   **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Est-ce que vous avez reçu des  
2 restrictions supplémentaires après le 14 février ?

3                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non. J'ai reçu une lettre au  
4 mois d'avril pour me dire qu'ils fermaient mon compte personnel.

5                   **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** OK. Et avant que vous... et cette  
6 lettre que vous avez reçue en avril, c'était une lettre de la  
7 Banque Nationale, oui ?

8                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

9                   **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Est-ce que vous avez reçu des  
10 communications avant cette lettre de la Banque Nationale à  
11 propos de votre compte ?

12                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

13                  **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Est-ce que vous avez reçu des  
14 communications à propos de votre compte, de la Gendarmerie  
15 Royale Canadienne ?

16                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

17                  **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Est-ce que vous avez reçu des  
18 informations à propos de votre compte, du Centre d'analyse des  
19 opérations et déclarations financières du Canada ?

20                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

21                  **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Est-ce que vous connaissez,  
22 autre que la lettre que vous avez reçue de la Banque Nationale,  
23 les causes pourquoi votre compte a été... a reçu des  
24 restrictions ?

25                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non. Les gens qui ont  
26 communiqué avec moi pour... en avril, j'ai pas été capable d'avoir  
27 de réponse.

28                  **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Et...

1                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Puis ils fermaient mon  
2   compte.

3                   **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Et, je comprends qu'aujourd'hui  
4   vous n'avez pas de compte avec la Banque Nationale et que vous  
5   avez dû ouvrir un compte avec une autre Banque, ou une autre  
6   caisse populaire.

7                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

8                   **Me EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Merci beaucoup, Monsieur  
9   Charland. Ce sont toutes mes questions.

10                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Merci.

11                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Bon, le prochain c'est  
12   Democracy Fund (l'audio coupe).

13                  **INTERLOCUTEUR INCONNU:** Pas de questions pour ce  
14   témoin, merci.

15                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Merci. Alors Monsieur St-  
16   Pierre.

17                  **Me ST-PIERRE:** Merci, Monsieur le Commissaire, je  
18   n'ai aucune question.

19                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** D'accord. D'autres questions  
20   par...

21                  **Me ALEXANDRA HEINE:** Aucune question, Monsieur le  
22   Commissaire. Merci.

23                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** D'accord. Si je peux juste  
24   demander une couple de questions, Monsieur Charland. Juste pour  
25   partir où on a fini votre compte qui a été... il y a eu des  
26   restrictions, ce qui a réduit votre limite...

27                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

28                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** C'est ça?

1                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ils ont réduit ma limite de  
2 transactions journalières, ils appellent ça un transit là, je ne  
3 pouvais pas retirer autant et je ne pouvais pas déposer un  
4 chèque puis le retirer tout de suite.

5                   **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Oui.

6                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** C'est des privilèges que  
7 j'avais dans le passé vu 30 ans...

8                   **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Oui.

9                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** ...d'échanges commerciaux, je  
10 les ai perdus, y'en a qui ont été diminués de moitié.

11                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Puis personne vous a parlé  
12 de ça, c'est juste arrivé, c'est ça?

13                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

14                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Et vous aviez mentionné –  
15 puis peut-être j'ai mal compris puis c'est pour ça que je vous  
16 le demande – quelque chose... quand on vous parlait de violence,  
17 vous avez parlé des policiers qui ont... la violence, et vous avez  
18 mentionné un autre groupe, c'était-tu Antifa ou...

19                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

20                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** C'est quoi, ça?

21                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Le Groupe Antifa, ça existe  
22 un peu partout en Amérique depuis plusieurs années, on en a  
23 entendu parler beaucoup dans le temps qu'on militait au sein de  
24 La Meute, c'est des gens qui sont contre les groupes  
25 identitaires, contre les regroupements qu'on a faits pendant les  
26 évènements d'Ottawa. Ça nous a été rapporté par des truckers qui  
27 ne connaissaient pas ça, qui sont venus me poser des questions  
28 parce qu'ils disaient que les gens ont revendiqué que c'est les

1 Antifa qui faisaient ça. Ils ont coupé des housses de truck, ils  
2 ont vandalisé certaines choses, ils ont dessoufflé des pneus,  
3 puis ils ont eux-mêmes revendiqué que c'était les Antifa, un  
4 groupe de protestation eux autres aussi, mais un petit peu plus  
5 radical que nous autres, disons.

6 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Alors, il y a... est-ce que  
7 vous avez, vous, vu des membres d'Antifa ou des activités  
8 d'Antifa de vos propres...

9 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non.

10 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Non?

11 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** J'ai pas été témoin de mes  
12 propres yeux, non.

13 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Non. Alors, c'était des  
14 rapports que vous avez eus...

15 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

16 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** ...de violence...

17 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

18 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** ...qui se passait.

19 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

20 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Puis j'essaye de comprendre  
21 aussi, vous, je pense vous aviez un Winnebago, c'est ça?

22 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

23 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Puis où était-il stationné?

24 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Dans le stationnement  
25 appartenant à Zibi à Gatineau.

26 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Alors, vous faisiez la  
27 navette à Ottawa?

28 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** À pied.

1                   **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** À pied?

2                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Mm-mm.

3                   **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Et puis, alors, quel était  
4 votre... si je peux... je ne veux pas vous donner des titres là,  
5 mais quel était votre rôle quand vous étiez à Ottawa quand vous  
6 faisiez la traversée?

7                   **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben, on m'avait attribué le  
8 titre depuis longtemps de porte-parole du mouvement.

9                   **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Alors, vous étiez là pour  
10 représenter le mouvement, c'est ça?

11                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

12                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Puis pour vous, je pense,  
13 votre groupe, si je peux l'appeler... parce qu'il semblerait qu'il  
14 y ait un... je veux pas rentrer sur Rideau-Sussex là, rassurez-  
15 vous, le...

16                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** <Rires> S'il vous plaît!

17                  **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Le groupe que vous aviez  
18 monté Rideau, mais... est-ce qu'il y a un... quelque identification  
19 de jusqu'où vous vous êtes rendu sur Rideau?

20                  **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Ben, écoutez, nous autres, le  
21 but de nos opérations, c'était de tenir le campement dans le  
22 stationnement Zibi afin d'offrir bouffe et nourriture et  
23 stationnement aux gens de l'extérieur qui voulaient venir se  
24 stationner sécuritairement et aller à la manifestation. Par la  
25 suite, on avait notre kiosque de bouffe sur Wellington qui était  
26 tenu par des Farfadets, et on s'occupait des truckers. Mais  
27 c'est certain que les membres du mouvement Farfadets se sont  
28 promenés partout, c'était vraiment une ambiance festive, ça

1 allait... c'est allé rencontrer des gens partout. Il y a sûrement  
2 passé des Farfadets partout où il y avait des truckers.

3 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Oui, non, je revenais à  
4 quand vous avez fait la traversée du pont.

5 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

6 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Macdonald-Cartier, vous avez  
7 dit qu'ils vous ont dirigé, je pense, sur la rue Rideau.

8 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

9 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Vous avez été aussi loin que  
10 possible.

11 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

12 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Puis j'essaye de voir quel  
13 site ou comment est-ce qu'on peut identifier jusqu'à quel point  
14 le groupe auquel tu étais associé s'est rendu.

15 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Mm. C'est difficile à dire,  
16 surtout je suis pas de la région puis je me rappelle pas du coin  
17 de la rue là, mais on est allé vraiment en arrière des camions  
18 qui étaient déjà stationnés là, les policiers nous ont amenés,  
19 ils nous ont escortés jusque-là, ils ont dit « ça s'arrête ici,  
20 on ne peut pas aller plus loin ». Nous autres, on a retourné à  
21 nos occupations puis on a laissé les propriétaires de truckers  
22 là.

23 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Puis vous, lors de cette  
24 arrivée-là, étiez-vous à la tête, étiez-vous dans un véhicule ou  
25 est-ce que c'est du oui-dire quand on vous dit qu'est-ce qui est  
26 arrivé? Parce que vous, votre Winnebago était encore...

27 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Non, j'étais à pied, je  
28 faisais partie de la marche qui est allée reconduire les

1 camionneurs.

2 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** D'accord.

3 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Oui.

4 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** D'accord. Ensuite... puis je  
5 veux juste confirmer, les interactions que vous auriez eues avec  
6 des policiers, je ne parle pas de ceux sur le pont puis je ne  
7 parle pas de ceux à Gatineau, mais soit des interactions ou des  
8 observations que vous avez faites de la police quand vous étiez  
9 à Ottawa à faire vos... votre... je le sais pas quoi, ambassadeur...

10 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je faisais du *PR*.

11 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** ...représentant, *PR*, quelle  
12 interaction avez-vous eue avec la police?

13 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** On s'est envoyé la main, on  
14 s'est dit bonjour, on les a remerciés pour leurs services, puis  
15 ils nous ont remerciés pour notre pacifisme. Ça s'est résumé à  
16 ça.

17 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** D'accord. Parfait. Alors,  
18 ça, c'était les questions que j'avais. Je vous remercie de votre  
19 témoignage et d'être venu, et puis vous être libre de partir.

20 **M. STEEVE CHARLAND:** Je vous remercie.

21 **COMMISSAIRE ROULEAU:** Alors là, je pense que je  
22 vais prendre la pause d'après-midi et on va prendre 15 minutes  
23 et ensuite on va revenir avec notre prochain témoin.

24 So we'll take our afternoon break for 15 minutes,  
25 and come back with the next witness.

26 **THE REGISTRAR:** The Commission is in recess for  
27 15 minutes. La Commission est levée pour 15 minutes.

28 --- Upon recessing at 3:52 p.m.



1 --- Upon resuming at 4:10 p.m.

2                   **THE REGISTRAR:** Order. À l'ordre. The  
3 Commission is reconvened. La Commission reprend.

4                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Your mic's not on.

5                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** I'm sorry.

6                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay, go ahead.

7                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** The next witness is Ms.  
8 Brigitte Belton, who is here with her legal representative, Ms.  
9 Jane Scharf, who I understand wants to address you.

10                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

11                   Ms. Scharf? It's your choice. You can do it  
12 from there or come up to the front. As long as you can be heard  
13 and recorded.

14 **--- STATEMENT BY MS. JANE SCHARF:**

15                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. I have a few requests to  
16 make at the outset.

17                   Brigitte needs more time. She's been allocated  
18 an hour; I think an hour and 15 minutes. She was one of the  
19 persons who initiated the convoy; she participated all the way  
20 through, and she has a lot of information about the organization  
21 element, and it's insufficient amount of time. So that's the  
22 first request.

23                   The second request is she has severe dyslexia and  
24 she -- we didn't get sufficient time to deal with the numbering  
25 and documentation. So we have a person here, Rebecca Sheppard,  
26 who has her documentation ready, and she can quote the numbers  
27 that need to be advised about what to bring up.

28                   And, also, I want to request that I ask the

1 questions of my client because other witnesses are having their  
2 own counsel ask questions. We find it unfair; unreasonable for  
3 her to have to structure her statement according to questions  
4 given by somebody that doesn't know her case. And I also want  
5 an opportunity to question -- I would like to question many  
6 different witnesses that were up there, but I'm only asking at  
7 this time to question Keith Wilson, because he's submitted a  
8 statement from an interview that he did on October 20<sup>th</sup>, and it  
9 discusses James Bauder and Brigitte Beldon, and they need an  
10 opportunity to question him about that information, and that's  
11 all the requests.

12               And then I have two objections. The first  
13 objection is this counsel -- or, sorry; this Commission was  
14 struck under section 63(1), and it requires Order in Council,  
15 which is the entire Cabinet, and only -- it was only based on  
16 the recommendation of Justin Trudeau. So that is a problem  
17 considering he's the subject of the Inquiry and he's calling it.

18               As well, I'm understanding that Bill Blair set it  
19 up, so he chose yourself and whoever else is -- are significant  
20 administrators in this process. We find that that's  
21 unreasonable considering these are the people that are being  
22 investigated, so they should not be setting up this process.  
23 And the Chair should not have been somebody that was selected  
24 from the Liberal camp, so to speak.

25               And the other objection is the Inquiry is  
26 focusing on the grounds, whether there was sufficient grounds to  
27 call the *Emergency Act*, and this is, in my view, moot because  
28 the *Emergency Act* was also not invoked legally, according to

1 section 17(1) which required an Order in Council, which would  
2 have been the entire Cabinet. The only time the Executive is  
3 allowed to make Order in Council without going through Cabinet  
4 is in an emergency. So they had to at least initiate the  
5 process through the Cabinet; that wasn't done. So all of this,  
6 in my view, seems moot because if it wasn't legal out of the  
7 gate, there's the main issue.

8 And that's it.

9 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Well, that's a good list.  
10 We haven't had a list like that in any case.

11 So let me try and address them.

12 Firstly, you may not know but I'm not in the  
13 Liberal camp. I've been a judge for 20 years, so that's just a  
14 fact.

15 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Who were you appointed by?

16 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** I was appointed by the  
17 government, as you know.

18 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** By the Liberal Government?

19 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** I'm not here to be cross-  
20 examined. I'm sorry; that's not how it works.

21 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Well, ---

22 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** So -- but I'm just giving  
23 you a fact.

24 But, having said that, you of course can object  
25 to the Commission, how it was set up. That's something I can't  
26 do anything about. That's something you would deal with in the  
27 Federal Court, and you're certainly free to do that. In fact, I  
28 believe there are other parties who are in the Federal Court

1 attacking the *Emergencies Act*, and I believe there's also  
2 someone in Court today attacking one of my -- one of the  
3 subpoenas.

4               So that's something, if you think I'm not  
5 properly constituted, obviously that's something you can pursue  
6 with it. There's nothing I can do about that.

7               In terms of your four questions. The objective  
8 here is to get the testimony that the public wants as to how  
9 this all developed. I think your client is -- we've heard, was  
10 very involved in it, and the Commission would like to hear her  
11 evidence.

12              Obviously, how that's going to happen, I said  
13 earlier today -- you weren't here -- that because of the nature  
14 of these questions and the nature of what witnesses like Ms.  
15 Belton have, I will be flexible about time because ultimately  
16 what we're after is getting a proper representation from the  
17 people as to what happened, why it happened.

18              So I can't say more than that except that that's  
19 what our objective is, and we will be flexible for time.

20              In terms of help, of course if she needs help,  
21 that's something which, quite frankly, we're more than  
22 sympathetic about. We want the help needed, if she needs it to  
23 get the documents out and to get the story out. That's what  
24 this whole Commission is about, is about trying to get the  
25 information out.

26              In terms of you questioning her, of course you  
27 can question her. It's not -- it's provided in the Rules. It  
28 will just come at the end, and how long, you'll help guide us as

1 to what's needed. Our expectation is and Commission Counsel, if  
2 you have been following the Commission, has been very good to  
3 let the witnesses tell their story. Because we're not here to  
4 try and push one line or the other. I think if you were here  
5 for the earlier witnesses today, they're here to tell the story;  
6 Commission counsel will help bring it out.

7 But of course you're entitled to, as Ms. Belton's  
8 counsel, to make sure if we've missed something, to allow her to  
9 do it.

10 In terms of questioning other witnesses, all I  
11 could suggest is at the end of the day, you speak to Commission  
12 Counsel as to issues that you think Commission should pursue  
13 because, again, same objective; whether it's this witness or any  
14 other witness, we want the story to come out.

15 So that's my best answer for your questions, your  
16 objections. As I say, I can do little about them. Federal  
17 Court might be happy to deal with it, might not. I leave that  
18 to you.

19 So that's my response. I'd like to be able to  
20 get on with Ms. Belton's evidence, if I can. But I just want to  
21 hear if that's -- if that's agreeable.

22 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Well, I've been allotted 10  
23 minutes.

24 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Well, as I say, I will be  
25 flexible for that, and if you want more time, I'll give you more  
26 time.

27 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** I do want more time. I want a  
28 lot more time. I would like to question her throughout.

1 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Well, ---

2 MS. JANE SCHARF: And we need more than an hour.

3 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Okay, so ---

4 MS. JANE SCHARF: So, I mean, that's -- I mean,  
5 I'm just putting it out there, that's ---

6 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Okay. So can we proceed?

7 MS. JANE SCHARF: One other thing. I did speak  
8 to Mr. Mather regarding Keith William's statement and where it's  
9 problematic, and he said to defer this issue to you.

10 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Okay. Well, and I think  
11 he was deferring to me whether you could question, and as I've  
12 said, that's not the way we operate. But if you speak to either  
13 Mr. Mather or to Mr. Leon, they can make sure the concerns, to  
14 the degree they're relevant as evidence, can be brought out,  
15 because obviously, we want to make sure the issues that are  
16 important to the Commission and to the public are ---

17 MS. JANE SCHARF: The other counsel are invited  
18 to ask questions to these witnesses. I can't.

19 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: No, I understand that.

20 MS. JANE SCHARF: And I'm just asking for one,  
21 not all.

22 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Yes.

23 MS. JANE SCHARF: And that should be fair, okay?  
24 Let her have one.

25 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: I'm sorry. That's not the  
26 way it works. It is not the process, but I'm trying to  
27 accommodate you. That's the best I can do.

28 MS. JANE SCHARF: So are we going to allow Rebeca

1 to assist?

2 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: I think what -- I think  
3 it's for documents ---

4 MS. JANE SCHARF: Yes.

5 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: --- as I understand the  
6 issue? So when it comes to a question of documents, we'll sort  
7 it out, either have her come up or have whatever.

8 MS. JANE SCHARF: That's not going to work.  
9 She's got to go get set up and organize the paperwork so that  
10 she can pass the numbers that need to be given to bring up the  
11 documents. They can't just ---

12 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Yeah.

13 MS. JANE SCHARF: --- do that. I can refer to  
14 them by the name that I sent them to, but you re-numbered all of  
15 them, so ---

16 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Yes.

17 MS. JANE SCHARF: --- if you can't find them,  
18 then ---

19 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: We'll sort it out.

20 MS. JANE SCHARF: Okay, great.

21 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: I appreciate that, and  
22 believe me, the numbers -- the system has been very good, but  
23 it's not simple. I need help. But we will help for that, and  
24 you can refer to the document, and when you refer, we'll find  
25 it. We may take a minute, may take five minutes, but we're all  
26 here for the same objective, I hope. Is that okay?

27 MS. JANE SCHARF: Yeah, that seems fine.

28 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Okay. So perhaps we can

1 have the witness sworn and get started.

2 --- MS. BRIGITTE BELTON, Sworn:

3 --- EXAMINATION IN-CHIEF BY MR. JEFFREY LEON:

4 MR. JEFFREY LEON: Thank you for being here, Ms.  
5 Belton.

6 Let me just by way of introduction -- and I think  
7 you understand this -- but I just want to make sure that the --  
8 you understand the way the process works -- I have, as you know,  
9 an hour and 15 minutes to ask you questions. As the  
10 Commissioner stated, he's going to be flexible with that.

11 Then the other lawyers here have the same amount  
12 of time to ask you questions, that's all the lawyers together,  
13 not each one of them, or we'd be here for a long time.

14 And then as you've heard, your legal  
15 representative will then be able to ask you questions.

16 My objective is to ask you questions so that you  
17 can tell your story about the Freedom Convoy and the role you  
18 played in it.

19 If I miss anything, I hope to give you the  
20 opportunity to say so, and we'll try and deal with all of the  
21 points that you have.

22 If you don't understand anything that I ask you,  
23 don't hesitate to ask me and to clarify it.

24 And if I can just start by asking you, the  
25 documents that you have in front of you, are those the documents  
26 that you provided to the Commission (audio skip)?

27 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Yes, sir.

28 MR. JEFFREY LEON: Okay.



1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Just for reference.

2                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** So can we start off with you  
3   telling the Commission a bit about your background? Were you  
4   born in Ontario?

5                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, I was born in Ontario.  
6   I was baptized at Saint Peter's Lutheran Church on Bay Street.  
7   I lived in Toronto for 16 years, but would travel holidays back  
8   to Ottawa for my grandparents, who were -- immigrated here with  
9   my mom from Germany.

10                  And I grew up pretty normal, I guess, and moved  
11   when I was 16 to Ottawa over a man and had three wonderful  
12   children and moved back after my divorce to the Toronto area and  
13   became a truck driver.

14                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And where do you live now?

15                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I live in a very small  
16   place called Wallaceburg, Ontario, and it is a border community.  
17   All truck traffic goes southbound.

18                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And is that close to Sault  
19   Ste. Marie? Have I got the geography right?

20                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, that's a little further  
21   north. I'm probably smack dab in between Windsor and Sarnia.

22                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. And just in terms of  
23   the year, when did you start working as a truck driver?

24                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** In -- just on December -- I  
25   believe it was 19th I got my licence.

26                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** December 19 of what year?

27                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Of 2014.

28                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Thank you.

1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** And of 2015 on February  
2 6th, I started driving for Schneider National, which is no  
3 longer in Canada after the mandates came in.

4                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** I see. And after -- at some  
5 point, did you start driving as an independent?

6                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yeah. We got essential,  
7 meant essential, my husband and I. He resurrected his business  
8 that had been stale for about two and a half years. We bought a  
9 truck from Manitoba and was preparing to grow a trucking  
10 company. We were hoping to provide Canada with a Landstar  
11 option style company, as Canada doesn't have that for owner-  
12 operators. We were hoping to grow this over the next few years.

13                   We took possession of the truck in October of  
14 2021 -- or September, I think it was, 2021, and we signed --  
15 finally got signed on with Landstar in October of 2021.

16                   And from there, we really honestly didn't think  
17 the government would change the definition of essential to only  
18 when necessary.

19                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Can I make an objection? This  
20 line of questioning wasn't in your set of issues. You were  
21 looking for her background that caused her to make a decision to  
22 pursue the convoy. That was one of -- in the list, you weren't  
23 looking for detail, you know, history. That's taking up a lot  
24 of time.

25                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Yeah. Well, I think it's  
26 just, we're trying to get the story out. I -- there's -- you  
27 can't really object to her telling ---

28                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Well, that's why I wanted to

1 ask the questions, so we wouldn't waste any of the hour.

2                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Yeah, well, we will try  
3 not to waste time, and if we work together on that, I'm sure  
4 we'll get to the end.

5                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Well, let's get started.

6                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Go ahead.

7                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Now, let's come to November  
8 16, 2021. I take it you were driving into Canada from the  
9 United States with a load on on that day?

10                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, I was.

11                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And you had, I think, what you  
12 have described as an extremely unpleasant interaction with a  
13 border officer, Canadian border officer, correct?

14                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes. Windsor is typically  
15 a very hard, difficult border to cross, regardless of mandates.  
16 Once the mandates came in, they were unreasonable, and it was  
17 not the first issue with Windsor, it was the second issue with  
18 Windsor, and the third incident with CBSA during the COVID  
19 years.

20                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. And immediately after  
21 that encounter, you posted a TikTok video about your experience;  
22 is that ---

23                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, I was locked in their  
24 compound, not allowed to leave when I posted that video. I was  
25 afraid that I was going to be taken away by Windsor Police. I  
26 thought that time was the time they were finally going to take a  
27 truck that they did not own, take a load that did not belong to  
28 them, take my dog and euthanize him, and take me to jail.

1 That's what I thought that night.

2 And I was done with CBSA. I was done with the  
3 crap Canada was going through and I was definitely done with the  
4 behaviour of Canadians.

5 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay, can we move, then -- and  
6 I'd like show to show the video, if that's okay. It's  
7 COM00000589.

8 **THE REGISTRAR:** Counsel, could we have a brief  
9 minute while we're loading that video, please?

10 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Let me -- while we're getting  
11 the video loaded -- at that point, were you an active user of  
12 TikTok?

13 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Actually, not really. I  
14 think it's maybe my fourth video on TikTok. I had been  
15 repeatedly put in Facebook jail. I guess most of us now, in my  
16 situation, use that as a badge. I think one of my comments was  
17 something about somebody eating crayons and I got banned for 33  
18 days. So this was probably a double hit on this one. I think  
19 it was 55 days total at this time that I was being restricted  
20 from reaching out to my community on Facebook so I had taken to  
21 TikTok. I thought it was just really people just running along  
22 cars and jumping and singing but it was so much more.

23 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Well, you know more about it  
24 than I do, so. And then were you -- so you were on other social  
25 media like Facebook as well?

26 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, I was on Facebook.  
27 Again, I was censored on Facebook. My first real big censor on  
28 there was when I had explained to people that Florida was never

1 closed, that the only blockade for people getting in and out of  
2 Florida was on I-96, that I-75 and I-10 were wide open because I  
3 had been there. But our reporters here were telling people they  
4 couldn't get to Florida, which was total BS. Everybody could go  
5 in and out and the only restriction was on I-96, and I believe  
6 it was only for New York Residents at that time.

7 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay, well, let's watch the  
8 video then.

9 **THE REGISTRAR:** If I could just please have the  
10 number again, counsel. If I could please have the document ID  
11 again, please, counsel.

12 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Oh, I'm sorry, COM00000589.

13 (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

14 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Now, could you tell the  
15 Commissioner what impact this incident had on you going forward?

16 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Right from that night, the  
17 first impact was noticed as my husband was asking me to stop; I  
18 actually passed three truck stops not even realizing I had  
19 passed them on the 401 eastbound. When I finally pulled in the  
20 Flying J in London, it was full; there was no parking. London  
21 police are known for ticketing trucks, so I left. On my exit  
22 from the London truck stop, you get to a dead-end and you have  
23 to turn right. On that right turn, I did not see a minivan and  
24 I nearly killed the people in that minivan on that night.

25 I pulled out. I proceeded down the highway and I  
26 stopped at the very next stop. I realized at that point, I was  
27 -- I was just over the moon upset. I stopped at the Husky and I  
28 pulled in the back and I said goodbye to my husband. I told

1 him, "I'm done." I couldn't do it. I told PEOC when they  
2 called me that night on the phone that I was done. I told the  
3 Wiley driver that came up to console me I was done. I couldn't  
4 live that way anymore.

5 Every time I came back into Canada, we couldn't  
6 buy clothes. We couldn't buy supplies to work. We worked eight  
7 months with no sanitizer, no facemasks, nothing. We had no  
8 bathrooms. We had no showers. We were refused everywhere we  
9 went. You have no idea what it's like to pee in a park on your  
10 way home from work because nobody -- "nobody", meaning Subway --  
11 in Chatham would let me use their bathroom and I just delivered  
12 a frozen of Subway bread. It was the same store I was  
13 supporting and they wouldn't let me use their bathroom. You  
14 have no idea how demeaning those Covid measures were to our  
15 industry and yet I felt it my duty to support Canadians and  
16 bring you the goods and services that many hoarded.

17 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Thank you. And if we can move  
18 forward, it was later that week that the Canadian Government  
19 announced that a vaccine mandate would be introduced effective  
20 January 15 for people coming over the border, including  
21 commercial truckers; I'm sure you recall that?

22 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, I remember the  
23 smugness of our Prime Minister.

24 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And what did that mean for  
25 your ability to work as a trucker?

26 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That would mean that the  
27 truck that my husband just purchased would go bankrupt. At that  
28 time, JBT -- I had gone to that trucking company looking for

1 Canadian-only loads and to move the truck -- his company truck  
2 over to JBT. We were refused because of a vaccine mandate. We  
3 were also looking for companies even just to drive. The rate  
4 had dropped from approximately 50 to 60 cents/mile to 38  
5 cents/mile. It was slave labour. We then -- and that was for  
6 Canadian-only. And Canadian-only loads, I have to tell you,  
7 between Ontario into Manitoba are some of the worst roads you'll  
8 ever drive. There are no places to stop. Nobody cares about  
9 the people up in Northern Ontario and yet truckers do it every  
10 day and it's a death highway. It's a death trap.

11 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And -- sorry.

12 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** So during all of that,  
13 there was very little solution for our truck. It would mean  
14 bankruptcy of the company.

15 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And I take it that shortly  
16 after that, you came up with an idea for a convoy, a protest  
17 convoy; is that right?

18 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, and my husband and  
19 Chris Barber both told me convoys never work. They just never  
20 had a woman do it.

21 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** So what was your idea?

22 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** The idea was actually to  
23 work like CBSA. CBSA had a strike during COVID. They felt they  
24 didn't have enough money or enough benefits. They left truck  
25 drivers sit on the bridges. I was lucky I was only there for  
26 the two hours without food, fuel or a bathroom. Friend of mine  
27 was there for 14 hours stuck in the backup and the backlog from  
28 the CBSA. So I thought, well, if CBSA can disrupt our country

1 and be just fine, and have a settlement within 24 to 48 hours,  
2 truck drivers could do the same. We'll just follow CBSA's lead,  
3 and that's what we did.

4 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And am I right that it was  
5 shortly after that that you came into contact with Chris Barber?

6 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yeah, I had been trying  
7 throughout the month of December, especially the more that our  
8 Prime Minister hit the airwaves threatening Canadians with  
9 consequences, his favourite word, I kept continuing, looking on  
10 Tik Tok because I found out you could use the search bar and put  
11 in truckers and find truckers, and I put into their comment  
12 bars: Convoy 2022, Convoy 2022. And I just kept going until  
13 somebody responded and thank God for Chris Barber.

14 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And did you ultimately get in  
15 touch with Mr. Barber?

16 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** We did. We touched base.  
17 I believe our first exchange was on or about the 1<sup>st</sup> of January  
18 or 2<sup>nd</sup>, on or about the 2<sup>nd</sup> of January where he agrees, and I  
19 build a flyer and we go from there.

20 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. Now I'd like to show  
21 you what I believe to be a copy of that flyer. The document  
22 number is COM00000869. And I take it you posted this on your  
23 Tik Tok in early January?

24 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes ---

25 (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

26 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Join a convoy to end mandates.  
27 It says please contact Kathy. Who is Kathy?

28 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Kathy was our Calgary -- it



1 says right there Calgary. She was our Calgary road captain,  
2 leader, organizer.

3 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** So at this point, had you  
4 already started to identify organizers and road captains?

5 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** It happened overnight.  
6 Once Chris and I started taking to the airwaves, it literally  
7 exploded overnight.

8 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And it says at the bottom,  
9 "January 23<sup>rd</sup> we slow roll..." I think it's ---

10 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** It should be every.

11 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** "...every province until  
12 mandates stop."

13 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes.

14 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** So what was your plan?

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Our plan was to slow roll  
16 in place, not necessarily block borders. That was never the  
17 plan. It was to slow traffic, be a nuisance, but be within our  
18 legal rights to protest.

19 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And the -- you said that it  
20 all happened very fast. What were the things that you and Mr.  
21 Barber were doing to make it happen?

22 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Putting information such as  
23 this out on Tik Tok with our email address, our phone numbers.  
24 Both Chris and I had conversations regarding how much our phone  
25 was ringing and we had no time for anything else. I would  
26 frequently stay up until three a.m. answering text messages,  
27 emails, messages through Tik Tok for information. I'd been  
28 contacted from the Yukon, from Nunavut, from B.C. through to

1 Newfoundland.

2                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And I take -- I understand  
3 that, at some point, your original plan shifted to a convoy of  
4 trucks to Ottawa; is that right?

5                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes. I mean, the idea  
6 never shifted. It was always for the mandates. I received a  
7 message from the Women's Federation of Trucking, and Shelly is a  
8 friend of my husband's, has been for quite some time. They've  
9 done cancer convoys together. She had contacted me with Mr.  
10 Bauder's convoy information, and I remember saying to her,  
11 "Those are my dates. I'm going to have to call him and tell him  
12 to change his dates." I wasn't planning on working together.  
13 However, James is a good salesperson, and he told me he had a  
14 lot of resources. He had done a convoy before, and that we  
15 could work together.

16                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And so had you known Mr.  
17 Bauder before?

18                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No.

19                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And did he tell you about a  
20 prior convoy that he had organized?

21                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** He just told me he had a  
22 convoy.

23                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And did you know anything  
24 about his social media presence at that point?

25                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Not really. I have gone  
26 back through my emails. Somebody had asked me to sign it, his  
27 MOU, basically gave me a rundown of what it was, and I went over  
28 and I signed it just as support. I've never read the full

1 document.

2 MR. JEFFREY LEON: And is he a trucker himself?

3 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: I have no proof he isn't.

4 MR. JEFFREY LEON: Okay. Now at some point, you  
5 also got together with Pat King?

6 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: At the same time actually.

7 MR. JEFFREY LEON: Okay. How did ---

8 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: It was ---

9 MR. JEFFREY LEON: Who arranged that?

10 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: I was talking with James  
11 regarding the dates and him offering a whole bunch of support.  
12 And he had mentioned that Pat King was trying to get a hold of  
13 me. I'm, like, "Who's Pat King?" And we did a three-way call  
14 to connect.

15 MR. JEFFREY LEON: Okay. And that was in early  
16 January?

17 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: January 12<sup>th</sup>.

18 MR. JEFFREY LEON: And then the next night you  
19 were part of a Facebook Live streamed event that Mr. King  
20 hosted?

21 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Yes, sir.

22 MR. JEFFREY LEON: And you were there, Mr.  
23 Bauder, Mr. Barber, and there were a few others as well.

24 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Yes, there were.

25 MR. JEFFREY LEON: And what did you talk about as  
26 a group? What was the discussion like?

27 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: I do know that it was being  
28 presented to the other convoy, who I would say the core group of

1 the leadership, Dale, Joe, myself and Chris, whether we were  
2 going to work together, what was being put on the table, and of  
3 course, our silly truck driver selves was mixed into there. So  
4 it was just a basic, you know, are we going to do this as a  
5 group or are we not, and I believe the consensus was that we  
6 were. I believe it was Joe that spoke up first that said, "I  
7 guess we're going to Ottawa."

8 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And Joe, do you recall his  
9 last name?

10 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Jensen.

11 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And Dale?

12 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Evans? That's kind of with  
13 a question mark on the end of it. I believe that's his last  
14 name.

15 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And so at this point in time,  
16 what stage was the plan at? Was it ---

17 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Well, we were growing very,  
18 very fast. Pat King had a huge media presence, so he claimed.  
19 His claim is true. And that helped us reach out to more people.  
20 James Bauder also had a huge media presence, which helped us  
21 reach even more people. At the time convoy started I had less  
22 than a thousand followers, I was new to TikTok. Chris had  
23 explosive numbers. I think he was in the 160s; I can't give an  
24 exact number. So these gentlemen had the numbers to get going.  
25 I had the passion, the drive, and the heart.

26 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And I take it at that point  
27 you hadn't reviewed either Mr. Bauder's or Mr. King's past  
28 social media posts?

1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, I don't typically go  
2 spy on people.

3                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And had you did you do that  
4 subsequently?

5                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Not really. I like to  
6 judge people on how they behave with me or to me.

7                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Now, at this Facebook Live  
8 event it was reported that 3,000 people tuned in. Did you --  
9 were you familiar with that number?

10                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I'm going to take your word  
11 for it.

12                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. And I understand that  
13 towards the outset of the -- this meeting, Mr. King introduced  
14 you as one of the organisers who was handling the Ontario  
15 section. Was that right?

16                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yeah. I'm from  
17 southwestern Ontario. I believe I also expressed I would be  
18 doing Sarnia as my own personal, but I dealt directly with ADT  
19 Truckers, the Yonkers, David Steinberg, Steenberg, sorry Dave,  
20 and a whole lot of others, Mike and Andrew, throughout Ontario.  
21 Ontario being my home, it gave me the ability to grow faster in  
22 the area. They knew out in the western provinces, so they had  
23 their connections there.

24                  **MS. JANE SCHARF:** I would like to object again.  
25 We were told there was several topics that you were going to  
26 introduce and leave it open-ended for her to present her  
27 information or testimony, and it's not, it's being led, and  
28 there's a lot of information here that is not critical for such

1 a short amount of time. She has some very important information  
2 that she intends or wants to put out there and it's not coming  
3 out, and he's -- and we asked for questions, and they said "Oh,  
4 it's not questions, it's a list of topics", and they gave us the  
5 topics and said it was going to be open-ended for her to testify  
6 under those topics. But that's not what's happening here.

7 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

8 Is there a problem with the questioning,  
9 Ms. Belton, or are you okay with the way it's going? Is there a  
10 problem?

11 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** As long as we get the time  
12 to get all the information out we can go forward.

13 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

14 Go ahead.

15 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And by that point in time, we  
16 saw that I think you already had your departure date set as  
17 January 23rd for your convoy?

18 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That was set prior to even  
19 Chris Barber agreeing. I was going forward whether he agreed or  
20 not. I was just lucky that it was him that did agree.

21 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And had you planned your  
22 route?

23 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I had a very good idea of  
24 what the Sarnia would look like. I understood a lot of the  
25 geographics of the highways throughout Canada, I've driven them  
26 for quite sometime. I did realise that some routes we couldn't  
27 get close enough to the border that we would have to push back  
28 into the city centres just so that we could keep rolling and not

1 block things, we could actually get around in a loop. So those  
2 were all coming into play and they were all thought of. There  
3 was no intention to block anything, just to slow things down and  
4 just be a nuisance I guess. To be heard, to be seen.

5 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Yes. And in the same Facebook  
6 Live presentation, I understand that Mr. Bauder discussed  
7 Operation Bear Hug. Were you familiar with that?

8 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, that -- well, I'm  
9 familiar with the term, I'm familiar with James Bauder, and  
10 James Bauder can talk about his bear hug. I don't know his in  
11 and out workings, that's his organisation.

12 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. Have you ever been  
13 involved in the Canada Unity organisation?

14 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I was on a Live where James  
15 probably, and I accepted two t-shirts and two stickers, maybe  
16 one sticker, but I think there were two.

17 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay.

18 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** And a keychain.

19 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And you've already told us  
20 about your signing the MOU without reading it. In that same  
21 Facebook Live meeting, do you recall Mr. Bauder discussing his  
22 MOU?

23 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I kind of roll my eyes when  
24 James talks about the MOU, to be honest.

25 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And do you recall that  
26 Mr. King, in the course of the meeting, thanked you and gave you  
27 and Mr. Barber credit for lighting the spark to make this  
28 happen?

1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, I guess.

2                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Now, at this point in time,  
3 what did you understand from your point of view the purpose or  
4 the goal of the Freedom Convoy?

5                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** To end the mandates so I  
6 could go back to work and every other essential worker could  
7 become essential again.

8                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And did you have a vision at  
9 this point as to what would happen when you arrived in Ottawa?

10                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I actually believed that  
11 the Prime Minister wouldn't run away and he would come and meet  
12 with us. I believed that our voices would be heard, I believed  
13 that we were validated in our complaint, and that after two  
14 years maybe somebody would care.

15                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And at some point, I  
16 understand you met Tamara Lich?

17                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes.

18                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Was it around that time or  
19 before?

20                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Around which time?

21                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Around the time of the  
22 Facebook Live presentation.

23                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I don't have a date that I  
24 met Tamara Lich. I can estimate approximately the 14th of  
25 January.

26                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. And the people that I  
27 named, that is, you, Mr. Barber, Mr. King, Ms. Lich, Mr. Bauder,  
28 did you regard them as the leadership group of this effort?



1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Not all of them.

2                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Who did you regard as the  
3 leadership group?

4                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Chris, myself, James, Pat  
5 was lead on media. There were -- there's a lot of leaders.  
6 Tamara was not considered an organiser or a leader. She was  
7 never presented to me that way. She had offered to do the Give  
8 -- GoFundMe, I apologise, and Facebook media. That's where I  
9 understood her to start and stop her involvement.

10                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And -- so -- well, you've told  
11 us about your role in southern Ontario. Were you doing  
12 publicity as well?

13                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes. It was difficult as I  
14 was receiving phone calls from all over the country.

15                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And was there a sign-up  
16 procedure?

17                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I believe -- it came out  
18 later, someone provided a document to hand out to the truck  
19 drivers to sign up. A lot of that didn't happen due to the  
20 chaos at each of these stops. Canada came to welcome us, Canada  
21 came to travel with us, and Canada came to support us.

22                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And Mr. Barber was responsible  
23 for the western convoy. Is that ---

24                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** He was responsible for his  
25 province.

26                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And what were Mr. Bauder's  
27 responsibilities?

28                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** For his group.

1                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And am I correct that he  
2 already had a number of maps and routes from his prior convoy to  
3 Ottawa?

4                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's correct, he was our  
5 support. He stated that he would provide us with support,  
6 places to park, information, a group of people that would  
7 welcome us and assist us. I don't think he failed on that.

8                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Was there anybody else  
9 involved in the -- this organising process that we haven't  
10 talked about?

11                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** At the beginning?

12                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Yes.

13                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Not that I'm aware of.  
14 Again, however, each leader had a group of individuals that they  
15 worked with, so it expanded outwards.

16                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And did you have road  
17 captains?

18                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's what they tended to  
19 be called. I considered everyone I spoke with to be their own  
20 leader, to follow the direct -- the idea that we had envisioned  
21 and go from there.

22                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And how did you make sure  
23 everybody understood that idea?

24                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** When we had our initial  
25 contact. I mean, when I talked with Southwestern Ontario leads  
26 or road captains or organizers, whatever you'd like to call  
27 them, it was very clear this is what we are doing, this is how  
28 we'd like to do it in your area, this is possible, and we're

1 always going to be about safety.

2 A lot of these drivers that stood up to take  
3 leadership roles were business owners, independent contractors,  
4 or just owner-operators in general. They know how to do  
5 logistics. I don't need to tell them.

6 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** So if we can move forward then  
7 to the date when you departed from -- with your convoy.

8 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes.

9 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Is there anything else you  
10 want to say about what happened before?

11 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Is there something specific  
12 you're looking for?

13 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** No, I just want to make sure  
14 you -- I didn't miss anything.

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I had been in contact with  
16 OPP Brian from Sarnia. We were on the same page. I was  
17 following his advice. I was instilling it into the drivers that  
18 I was working with that safety is number one. And we went  
19 forward.

20 The day we arrived on the 23rd was overwhelming.

21 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** At that point, how many trucks  
22 were in your convoy?

23 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** There was too many people  
24 to count. The truck stop at Wyoming at Exit 25, I've never seen  
25 more than maybe 100 trucks in there, and that day, it was hard  
26 to get a lane in and out of the truck stop. It was a snake.  
27 You had to snake around.

28 London was no different, and neither was any

1 other truck stop or our planned stop along the way.

2 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** So you had planned to have  
3 other stops along the way where other trucks joined you or the  
4 convoy?

5 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** They would just roll in  
6 with us, a lot of them.

7 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Excuse me. There's one  
8 important element that's missing that was in her timeline, and  
9 it would have been included, had I been asking the questions,  
10 and that was the things that she did to try and resolve the  
11 issues prior to initiating the convoy with the CBSA and MPs and  
12 so on. And I think she has -- or I know she has entered those  
13 documents to the Commission.

14 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. So if you could  
15 take a note, that's the sort of thing you're welcome to do.  
16 Maybe that question can be dealt with. But if you can make  
17 notes, those are the sorts of things that would be helpful to  
18 the Commission when you get to do your questioning. We can fill  
19 in those blanks.

20 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay.

21 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Now, I am coming to this, but  
22 if I can just have the clerk turn up COM00000871? But before  
23 you start that, I have a couple of questions.

24 What was the route that you followed to Ottawa?

25 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I'm sorry, what was?

26 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** What was the route that you  
27 followed to Ottawa, just in general?

28 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I took 402 down to the 401,

1 401 to the 416, 416 to I believe it was the 417 to Pinecrest,  
2 Pinecrest to Carling, Carling to the Parkway, and I was blocked  
3 in with the rest of the trucks at the intersection for the last  
4 bridge before Wellington.

5 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And how long were you blocked  
6 in there for?

7 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** The trucks remained there  
8 the whole time. I was in my pickup truck. I didn't bring a big  
9 truck to Ottawa. It would be easier for me to assist and help  
10 people move around in my pickup truck. So I took my pickup  
11 truck and I was able to turn around and go back the other way,  
12 so I was in and out same day.

13 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** So is that location where your  
14 convoy stayed for the ---

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's where the map ---

16 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** --- duration?

17 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** --- sent us. That's where  
18 the police sent us, and that's where we went.

19 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** I was going to ask you, did  
20 you have ongoing contact with the OPP or the Ottawa Police  
21 Service along the way?

22 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I honestly can't tell you  
23 if I did or did not. I am sure I did. I had a lot of phone  
24 calls coming in and a lot of police talking with me along the  
25 way.

26 Once Sarnia met up with the GTA, Dave Steenburg  
27 took over lead, as he had the most vehicles. So I'm sure he can  
28 answer those questions and we did communicate between myself, my

1 -- Andrew, the Yonkers, ADT Trucking. We were all in  
2 communication. We all knew each other at this point. We had  
3 approximately three weeks to two and a half weeks to prepare, so  
4 we were definitely constantly in communication.

5 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Your understanding, though, is  
6 that there was contact with the police along the way?

7 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** My understanding is yes.

8 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And did they -- is it your  
9 understanding that they directed you where to go when you  
10 arrived, as you've described?

11 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** My pictures show that where  
12 the police officers moving the barrels and my truck is going  
13 through where he directed.

14 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Now, if we can take a step  
15 back, you did another TikTok video ---

16 (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

17 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That wasn't during. That  
18 was probably posted afterwards.

19 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Well, let me bring it up and  
20 you can see it and we'll -- it's COM00000871.

21 (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

22 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Now, we see in ---

23 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And Counsel, when was this  
24 document disclosed to the parties? Is this one of the documents  
25 that were disclosed this morning?

26 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Sorry?

27 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Is this one of the -- sorry, is  
28 this one of the documents that were disclosed this morning?

1                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** No.

2                   Now, in that video we saw people along the sides  
3 of the road, on the overpasses. Can you just describe what you  
4 were experiencing along the way?

5                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Canadians finally peaceful.  
6 Canadians supporting each other. Canadians finally not  
7 separated or segregated in any way.

8                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And before you arrived in  
9 Ottawa, did you have a plan as to where you were going to go, or  
10 was your plan just to follow the directions that you received?

11                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That would be questions for  
12 James Bauder. He had the information, had made arrangements,  
13 and we were following his lead on that. So those organizational  
14 details went to him. I was following what was sent to me from  
15 his organization, and I do believe I had to request it on the  
16 28th, as I hadn't received it. But we were following the  
17 directions. He had done this before. I was following his  
18 direction.

19                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And so you say -- told the  
20 Commissioner that you had a -- you were in your pickup truck;  
21 you got out of that line; where did you go?

22                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** After everybody was parked?

23                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Yes.

24                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I went up to Arnprior to  
25 meet my buddy, Chris.

26                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And what did you do then?

27                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I hugged him.

28                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. At some point, did you

1   come back into Ottawa?

2                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:**   Not that night.  I stayed a  
3   relative's home.

4                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:**   M'hm.  And so you came back on  
5   the 29<sup>th</sup>; is that ---

6                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:**   I went back up to Arnprior  
7   on the 29<sup>th</sup> and I led my stack and the rest of the convoy in.  I  
8   knew the area.  It's easier when you have a pilot car that knows  
9   the directions and the city streets.  We were again told to go  
10  through onto the SJAM; however, a portion of the convoy was,  
11  unknowingly to me then, directed by overhead signs to use  
12  different streets.  Some of us were already on the SJAM and  
13  others were being directed by overhead signage.

14                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:**   Do you know -- to use what  
15  streets, do you know?

16                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:**   I was on the SJAM so I  
17  wouldn't know.

18                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:**   Okay.  And where did you --  
19  and this was the Western Convoy, was it, that you were guiding  
20  in?

21                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:**   Yes, sir.

22                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:**   And where did you end up?

23                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:**   On the SJAM.

24                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:**   And at some point, did you  
25  make your way into Ottawa?

26                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:**   Well, the SJAM comes right  
27  up.  We -- the Ottawa Police had moved whatever barricade or  
28  blockade, whatever they had preventing vehicles from moving



1 forward, allowed Chris and myself to move up onto Wellington  
2 Street. I parked right beside this building, off the roadway.  
3 Chris found a parking spot on Wellington and that's where he  
4 parked Big Red. Tamara and Chris got out.

5 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And had you anticipated that  
6 vehicles would be parked on Wellington itself?

7 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I understood what James  
8 Bauder had told me. I believe we had permits. I'm not sure if  
9 we did or not. I didn't doublecheck anybody's work.

10 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And at some point, did you  
11 become aware that trucks had been -- were located in residential  
12 areas off of Wellington?

13 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I came in and out of the  
14 city almost every day for approximately five days. I had no  
15 problem getting in and out of the city. If you learned how to  
16 snake around the city, it was open access. I did understand  
17 there were some concerns about where trucks were and, Chris  
18 being Chris, was taking care of that, so I let him do that.

19 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. And ---

20 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I should rephrase that. I  
21 didn't let him do that; we agreed he would do that.

22 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And what did you do during the  
23 weeks you were in Ottawa, and just in very general terms; how  
24 did you occupy yourself?

25 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Oh, there was so much to  
26 do. I made designs for sweaters for the show up on -- at  
27 Parliament Hill. I donated food to the Youville Centre, which  
28 I'm a former girl of. I helped with logistics when I could. I

1 helped with mapping. I helped -- my hand was in every pot,  
2 although I was not in one section. They tried to -- Tom Morazzo  
3 kept trying to fit me into a box and I said, "I'm sorry, I don't  
4 fit into the boxes. I'm up here," and I just went off and did  
5 whatever wherever anybody needed me.

6 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And can you give me some  
7 examples of where you were needed?

8 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I had a call from a City of  
9 Ottawa resident that her and a few of her family members were  
10 having a hard time reaching a food bank. So I told her to give  
11 me her number, I would work on getting her support to get to the  
12 foodbank that she needed to since taxis, buses, and other  
13 transportation were not coming into the city. And that's what I  
14 did; I passed her number off to John. I do not know his last  
15 name. And I do know he's from Ontario. And I passed her number  
16 off to John, checked with him, made sure that was taken care of,  
17 and away we went. So when a fire came up, if I could put it  
18 out, I'd put it out. If I couldn't, I'd pass it on.

19 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** How did that person get your  
20 phone number; do you know?

21 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** It was posted all over the  
22 internet.

23 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. And I'm going to -- if  
24 you can turn up, Mr. Register, COM00000870. It's another one of  
25 your TikTok videos. But while that's happening, what were you  
26 seeing in Ottawa on Wellington St.?

27 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Love, unity, people happy.  
28 This had been two years people had been suppressed, two years

1 people were struggling, two years that our government had told  
2 us, "Shame your family. Do not allow them to come to Christmas.  
3 Do not allow them to come at Easter. Do not allow them to come  
4 to your home if they are not vaccinated, if they don't wear a  
5 mask." There was a lot of hate in Canada and the Toronto Sun  
6 supported it -- or the Toronto Star, excuse me, supported it.  
7 People were evil towards each other, and that is not what I saw  
8 in Ottawa. I saw love. I saw unity. I saw Quebec with  
9 Alberta. I saw Ontario with Quebec hugging. I saw people  
10 happy. It was the best thing that happened to our country in  
11 two years.

12 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay, can we play that video?

13 (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

14 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** What led you to make that  
15 TikTok video?

16 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** One of the ministers  
17 complained they were getting harassed and they had work to do in  
18 Ottawa. We had been harassed every day for two years.

19 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And if you can bring up,  
20 please -- it's another video -- COM00000872. Did you -- while  
21 you were -- we're doing that -- while you were in Ottawa, did  
22 you see -- you've described the -- how you felt about the  
23 conduct there but did you see any conduct that was -- you felt  
24 was inappropriate and caused you concern?

25 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I mean there were people  
26 drinking; maybe it wasn't in an LCBO licensed establishment.  
27 But I saw food not being checked by food agencies either. Is  
28 that the risk? I guess we all took it and we survived.

1                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. Can we play that video,  
2 then?

3                                   (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

4                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And where was that taken?

5                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Up at Parliament Hill on  
6 Wellington.

7                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay.

8                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That was the day I arrived,  
9 I believe.

10                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Thank you. Now if I can just  
11 shift gears here for a minute? I guess that's not the  
12 appropriate expression to use for someone who drives a truck,  
13 but I ---

14                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** If you can do it without  
15 clutching, I'm impressed.

16                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** At some point, you learned of  
17 -- did you learn about protests in Windsor and Sarnia?

18                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes.

19                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** How did you learn?

20                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Media.

21                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Did you speak to anybody who  
22 was involved?

23                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Not involved.

24                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Who did you speak to?

25                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I spoke with ADT Trucking,  
26 who called me and asked me if we could block the Windsor border,  
27 and my response was, "No way. Continue to slow roll."

28                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And who was -- who called you

1 from ADT?

2 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I don't know who called me  
3 from ADT.

4 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And any other contact with  
5 anyone involved in the -- what was going on in Windsor or  
6 Sarnia?

7 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** In Sarnia?

8 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Yeah.

9 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I saw Tik Tok videos of  
10 farmers on the roadway. Only through social media did I have  
11 contact. I had no idea that was planned. I had no idea  
12 anything like that.

13 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And we've heard about other  
14 protests at borders in other places in Canada. Did you have any  
15 contact with anyone who was involved in those protests?

16 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No. Even my Tik Tok  
17 suggests that I don't know anyone at the Coutt's border, but I  
18 thought they had a lot of gumption, I guess you could say.

19 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Now coming back to your time  
20 in Ottawa, did you maintain contact with James Bauder?

21 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Could you repeat that  
22 question?

23 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Coming back when you were in  
24 Ottawa, did you maintain contact with James Bauder?

25 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Coming back from where?

26 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Oh, sorry. I'm just coming  
27 back in my questions to your time in Ottawa. Did you maintain  
28 contact with James Bauder?

1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I saw him every day. We  
2 were in the same hotel.

3                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And can you -- do you -- did  
4 you have any idea about how large his group of protesters were?

5                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No.

6                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. Did you have any  
7 conflicts or concerns with him?

8                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** We all have conflict with  
9 each other. It's human nature.

10                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Anything of significance?

11                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No.

12                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Did you understand that there  
13 were concerns being expressed about his memorandum of  
14 understanding?

15                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** There were concerns  
16 expressed about pretty much all of us at one point in time.

17                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And what was -- did you have  
18 any reaction to the concerns about his memorandum of  
19 understanding?

20                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** It had nothing to do with  
21 me.

22                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And did you have any ongoing  
23 contact with Pat King while you were in Ottawa?

24                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, he offered to pay for  
25 the sweaters that I designed.

26                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Anything else?

27                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** We hugged in the street, we  
28 livestreamed together. He was doing his job as media when it

1 came to me.

2                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And were you aware of that  
3 there were some criticisms of things he was doing in Ottawa?

4                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** There were criticisms of  
5 all of us from somebody.

6                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Did you have any concerns  
7 about what he was doing in Ottawa?

8                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I've already said no.

9                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Now I understand that, at some  
10 point, you and some of the others that you dealt with at the  
11 beginning when you were organizing the convoy had a  
12 disagreement. Is that a fair way to put it?

13                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Wouldn't be the first time,  
14 probably won't be the last.

15                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** At some point did you break  
16 away from the leadership group or anything like that while you  
17 were in Ottawa?

18                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Not while I was in Ottawa.  
19 I did not show up as often at the Sheraton where Keith Wilson  
20 and Tamara and Chris were mostly stationed with a few others. I  
21 felt more comfortable at the Arc doing more of the humanitarian  
22 style helping and just being me.

23                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And we heard evidence this  
24 morning that Mr. -- sorry, let me rephrase that. Were you  
25 involved in distributing envelopes of cash to people in Ottawa?

26                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Did I physically go out and  
27 do that?

28                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Yes.

1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No.

2                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Did you have any involvement  
3 in putting them together or anything like that?

4                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I did have one or two --  
5 let me restart that again. I had one or two times where I put  
6 envelopes together. Due to transparency, I had requested that  
7 we film those, so that when we got the money, we counted it, we  
8 put it into envelopes, and they were distributed. The group  
9 over at the Sheraton got a little upset with us, as they were  
10 handing out \$500 and Drew had suggested we hand out 2,000 since  
11 500 is not a large number.

12                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And the group at the Sheraton,  
13 who was that?

14                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That would be Chris Barber,  
15 Keith Wilson, Tamara Lich, Joe Jensen, Dale, Ryan, Miranda.

16                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And I'm sorry, I missed what  
17 you said. Who suggested \$2,000?

18                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I believe it was Drew. I  
19 could be incorrect.

20                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. And did -- what  
21 happened with that? Did anything come of that?

22                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** They got \$2,000.

23                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And in terms of your relations  
24 with the group at the Sheraton?

25                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** They were upset. They said  
26 we made them look bad.

27                  **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Now on February 12<sup>th</sup>, 2022, you  
28 are aware that -- or at least you're now aware that an agreement



1 was reached with the Mayor of Ottawa to move trucks onto  
2 Wellington?

3 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: I'm assuming I wasn't  
4 there.

5 MR. JEFFREY LEON: Did you know or hear about  
6 such an agreement?

7 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: I heard the agreement was  
8 not valid.

9 MR. JEFFREY LEON: And who did you hear that  
10 from?

11 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Through social media.

12 MR. JEFFREY LEON: And did you discuss it with  
13 anyone to find out whether it was valid or not?

14 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: No, I heard the report and  
15 moved on.

16 MR. JEFFREY LEON: If I can ask you to bring up  
17 COM00000868? And I understand this to be a Tik Tok you posted  
18 on February 13, 2022.

19 (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

20 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Okay.

21 MR. JEFFREY LEON: So that was the -- a copy of  
22 the agreement?

23 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Yeah, could be.

24 MR. JEFFREY LEON: Or a notice of the agreement,  
25 I'm sorry.

26 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Yeah. I don't know how I  
27 got it, if I took it myself, but I have no recollection of how  
28 that got to be, but I always forwarded information onto my Tik

1 Tok.

2 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And why did you put it as fake  
3 news?

4 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Because I believed it to be  
5 fake.

6 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And did you check with anybody  
7 one way or another? How did you come by that belief?

8 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's what I was told by  
9 whomever was around me. It was fake news, so that's what I  
10 posted.

11 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And at some point in time, you  
12 left Ottawa?

13 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** The Ottawa red zone or  
14 Ottawa as a whole?

15 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Well, let's deal with both.  
16 At some point, did you leave the Ottawa red zone?

17 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, I left on the 18<sup>th</sup> in  
18 the red zone.

19 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And where did you go?

20 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** To Ottawa West to a family  
21 member's home.

22 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. And why did you leave  
23 on that day?

24 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Because the police were  
25 about to attack Canadian citizens.

26 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And were you arrested at any  
27 time?

28 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, sir.

1                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** For how -- well, how -- tell  
2 me about that. What happened?

3                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I understood the government  
4 officials stated that they had notified organisers their bank  
5 accounts would be frozen. My husband notified me my bank  
6 account and his bank account were -- and our business bank  
7 account were frozen.

8                   And at 10:04, on the 17th, is when I received a  
9 phone call from a person stating they were from the Royal Bank,  
10 and that they had frozen my accounts. They had a very nasty  
11 exchange with me because they had no right to do so. I told  
12 them to open the accounts. They told me to call them when I  
13 left Ottawa, and I said, "you need to open my accounts."

14                   We ended the exchange. I realised other people  
15 in the room were also getting that same phone call. Whether it  
16 was the same person making the phone call, I do not know, but I  
17 do know other people in the room were getting the same phone  
18 call.

19                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And so what happened after  
20 that?

21                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I had no money.

22                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And what did you do?

23                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I had to ask for money or  
24 let people know that I didn't have any money. And I was lucky  
25 enough that two gentlemen on the street actually understood my  
26 truck payment was coming due and I was a few hundred dollars  
27 short, I think it was six-something I was short. They together,  
28 collectively, sent me enough money to cover my truck payment. A

1 woman by the name of Massena (ph) was kind enough to give me  
2 \$100, which helped because it put gas in my pickup truck to go.  
3 And from then, we had to scramble on how we were going to pay  
4 for medication for my husband and how we were going to pay the  
5 mortgage.

6                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And so this was while you were  
7 still in the Ottawa area?

8                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes.

9                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And at some point were your  
10 accounts unfrozen?

11                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes.

12                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And when was that?

13                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** You'd have to ask my  
14 husband, he takes care of that.

15                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. And when did you leave  
16 Ottawa to come back home?

17                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** March. I don't have a  
18 specific date.

19                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** I'm sorry?

20                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I don't have a specific  
21 date, but it was March.

22                   **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Okay. And is there anything  
23 else you want to tell the Commissioner about what happened while  
24 you were in Ottawa?

25                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I just want everybody to  
26 know that we weren't there to disrupt the city residents, we  
27 were there to be heard. I had given 32 emails, approximately,  
28 to MPs and MPPs, 32. Not one of them did anything for me. I

1 followed how things are supposed to go. You first go and you  
2 complain. You try again. You try again.

3 And when CBSA sent me a reply pretty much "Suck  
4 it up buttercup, this is the way it's going to go, and you're  
5 about to lose your job, so don't worry about it", what did you  
6 want me to do? Sit down? Lie down? Lose everything over a  
7 mandate that was really no longer effect in the U.S.?

8 That's what my country was asking for me. That's  
9 what Canadians that were supporting vaccine mandates were asking  
10 of me, to lose everything because they were afraid, because our  
11 government did a very good job at scaring people, making them so  
12 afraid that today still some wear face masks. Many of us here  
13 are not.

14 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** And ---

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That propaganda hurt our  
16 country. And having our Prime Minister say that there will be  
17 consequences for the unvaccinated, and "we don't want them  
18 sitting beside our children on planes and trains and  
19 automobiles." And the amount of -- I'm trying to control my  
20 anger over this gentleman. But the wording that he used was  
21 division, the whole time. Pit one person against another.  
22 Shame them. Make them comply, and if they don't, they will.

23 I'm sorry, I draw the line when my government  
24 wants to throw something into my body I cannot remove. That is  
25 where I draw the line. Bodily autonomy, it is mine. It is not  
26 my government's.

27 **MR. JEFFREY LEON:** Thank you for answering my  
28 questions.

1 (APPLAUSE)

2 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** We're going to take a  
3 break, and I'm going to consider whether we're going to clear  
4 the hall. So I'm going to take a short break and when I come  
5 back I'll decide if we're going to clear the hall.

6 Five minutes.

7 **THE REGISTRAR:** The Commission is in recess for  
8 5 minutes, la commission lever pour 5 minutes.

9 --- Upon recessing at 5:35 p.m.

10 --- Upon resuming at 5:42 p.m.

11 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order. À l'ordre. The  
12 Commission is reconvened. La commission reprend.

13 **--- MS. BRIGITTE BELTON, Resumed:**

14 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Yeah, well, thank you for  
15 that indulgence. I've decided, hesitant, but I've decided not  
16 to clear the room at this point. I did notice there's a  
17 significant group that is I think doing its best to comply. I'm  
18 -- but I am concerned. I mean, this is -- I firmly believe this  
19 is an important process and that it should be, as much as  
20 possible, respected, so we'll go ahead. I hope not to have more  
21 issues.

22 So we were about to turn to some of the  
23 questioning. Are you okay to continue?

24 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, Your Honour.

25 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. Thank you.

26 So the first is the Government of Canada, please.

27 **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. ANDREW GIBBS:**

28 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Good afternoon, Ms. Belton.

1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Good afternoon.

2                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** My name is Andrew Gibbs and  
3 I'm part of the counsel team for the Government of Canada.

4                   I have two quick areas of questions for you. The  
5 first area is with respect to -- it was touched on a little bit  
6 with the Commission's counsel with respect to some of the -- I  
7 won't call them fights, but disagreements, as you indicated,  
8 amongst the leadership group, and in particular, with respect to  
9 the handling of money by Tamara Lich. Did you have concerns  
10 about the handling of money by Ms. Lich?

11                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I understood Keith Wilson  
12 was directing her and taking care of it. He's a lawyer. There  
13 should be no concern.

14                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. So do you recall  
15 posting something on Tik Tok expressing concern?

16                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** The Tik Tok video was  
17 actually not even about Tamara. Everybody has taken that so out  
18 of context. The Tik Tok was regarding the Unified People of  
19 Canada or whatever. I have an embassy. It's called the  
20 Canadian Embassy. This embassy was trying to associate with the  
21 convoy. I didn't know any of the organizers or if they were  
22 with -- involved with Tamara. I know they had stated they were.  
23 I had never seen them before. I was trying more to denounce  
24 what they were doing. They had said they were advisors of  
25 Tamara. I was concerned over a comment in a car that had been  
26 made over spending money on a building. I did voice my opinion  
27 in the car that we were here to end mandates. When we were done  
28 working with the government or getting our five minutes with

1 them to speak with them that we were planning on leaving. There  
2 was no longer a plan to stay.

3 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. If we can just call up  
4 the video, just for the record, it's PB.CAN.00001777.

5 **THE REGISTRAR:** Counsel, if you'll allow me a  
6 brief indulgence, we're just trying to revolve a hard drive  
7 issue. It'll be two minutes at most ---

8 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay.

9 **THE REGISTRAR:** --- if that's appropriate.

10 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Thank you very much.

11 And I only have one other question and it's on a  
12 particular document. We were provided -- the parties were  
13 provided with documents over the lunch break, about 216  
14 documents that you had filed over the lunch break for us?

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** With my team, yes.

16 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** With your team? Okay. And so  
17 I've only gotten through some of them. There was one document  
18 in particular I'd like your help just to understand so.

19 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Welcome to my life. You  
20 guys threw a lot at me in a short period of time.

21 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Yes, I think we're all in the  
22 same boat on that.

23 If you can call up the video, please, the Tik Tok  
24 video?

25 **THE REGISTRAR:** It'll be just another 60 seconds.  
26 The videos right now are just about to be ready.

27 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** We've had to deal with a  
28 lot of documents, you can imagine, Miss.



1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I could pull it up on my  
2 phone faster.

3                   **THE REGISTRAR:** If counsel has any other  
4 documents in paper format, I do have those available ---

5                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** The other document then is  
6 BRB00000 -- sorry, 00000062.

7                   Do you recognize this document?

8                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yeah, those were things  
9 that had been posted on a Telegraph site. Who posted them I'm  
10 unaware. We were very, very concerned over safety of, you know,  
11 protesters and stuff like that.

12                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And for the sake of the  
13 Commission and others in the room who are perhaps less familiar  
14 with Telegraph, I'm starting to figure out Tik Tok, but what is  
15 Telegraph?

16                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** It's a platform that steals  
17 a lot of space from my phone. That's about the best way to  
18 explain. It's pretty much just a messaging, a fast way of  
19 messaging through a group of a bunch of people.

20                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And is it a secure messaging  
21 platform?

22                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I have no idea.

23                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Okay. Fair. If you can focus  
24 in on the bottom left-hand corner, I believe it's item number  
25 three.

26                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Right.

27                  **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** There's a mention with respect  
28 to ---

1                   **UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER:** Excuse me, is there any  
2 way to enlarge that for those of us with poor eyesight? Thank  
3 you.

4                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I may have another pair.

5                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** There's a reference to tow  
6 trucks, which is a common theme in the Commission -- before the  
7 Commission. And I'm just -- if we can perhaps shift a bit to  
8 the -- oh, I can see it up here perhaps. Were you aware that  
9 people in the tow truck industry were being encouraged not to  
10 provide tow truck services to the police?

11                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Not necessarily, but I  
12 understand they've been put in a very rock and hard place kind  
13 of position. Had I known they showed up to tow tow trucks, I  
14 wouldn't use their service. That's me. I am sure a lot of  
15 other truck drivers would have felt the same.

16                   **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** So the message reads:  
17                   "The most strategic and effective way  
18 to protest once you arrive in Ottawa is  
19 absolutely nothing. Park your truck on  
20 the road, turn off the engine, and let  
21 it sit there. No tow truck company  
22 would dare tow it away, and if they do,  
23 get it on video, and make sure everyone  
24 knows not to do business with them.  
25 Vote with your wallet."

26                   Does that capture the sentiment you just  
27 expressed?

28                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** We do that with lots of

1 things. We don't like what Coca-Cola said, we don't buy Coke  
2 any more. We don't like what somebody says about children or  
3 animals, we don't buy their product any more. It's the same  
4 thing. Tow truck services are a product. If we don't like what  
5 they do, we don't have to buy their service.

6 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** So for them to assist the  
7 citizens of Ottawa and tow the trucks, or to assist the police  
8 and tow the trucks, that would result in not buying their  
9 services?

10 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I wouldn't buy their  
11 service. They weren't in support of the Canadians.

12 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Thank you.

13 Mr. Clerk, do we have the video now?

14 **MR. JASON THERIAULT:** If you could just briefly  
15 repeat the document ID, I should ---

16 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** Yes. PB.CAN.00001777\_REL.

17 And for the record, Commissioner, I would have  
18 ended a lot earlier. I know I've burned a bit of my time in  
19 previous rounds, so this one, I hope -- here we are.

20 (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

21 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** As I said, it was more  
22 directed to St. Bridget's, but ---

23 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And you said she threatened  
24 you in the TikTok video.

25 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** She did.

26 **MR. ANDREW GIBBS:** And what was the nature of  
27 that threat?

28 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** The threat was that if I

1 used my voice and did any more media that she would include me  
2 in the lawsuit with the City of Ottawa.

3 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: And if you did not? If you  
4 were silent?

5 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: If I was silent -- there  
6 was no, "If you're silent", but that was the threat.

7 MR. ANDREW GIBBS: Thank you. I have no further  
8 questions.

9 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Thank you.

10 Next, the convoy organizers.

11 --- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. BRENDAN MILLER:

12 MR. BRENDAN MILLER: Sir, I am going to ask under  
13 -- I can't recall the rule -- but with respect to the order of  
14 examination, as we got the documents from this particular  
15 witness, several hundred of them, not until this afternoon, I do  
16 have concerns from the brief ones I have reviewed, and I have  
17 given a written objection to your counsel with respect to those.

18 What I would like to do in the meantime, sir, is  
19 I would like your leave and approval to examine this witness  
20 following her paralegal examining her.

21 I can tell you, at this point, I don't have many  
22 questions for this witness at all. My concern is the beginning  
23 of a character assassination as well as attacking my client, the  
24 corporation itself. And given what was just asked by the  
25 Government of Canada and what was just said, I would like to sit  
26 back and see what the evidence is with respect to the character  
27 assassination evidence that I think this witness is intending to  
28 give, before I do my examination, sir.

1                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. Well, I'm not sure  
2 we should be talking about character assassinations; rather,  
3 there are some issues (audio skip) raised.

4                   I think let's try and not inflame things and take  
5 one step at a time.

6                   So you'd like to defer at the moment, and maybe I  
7 can hear from ---

8                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** I'm okay with that.

9                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

10                  **MS. JANE SCHARF:** I don't mind if we go first. I  
11 think that's what he's saying. That's okay.

12                  **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. So that should not  
13 be a problem.

14                  So let's go through the rest of the roster and  
15 then we can get to that.

16                  Okay. So next, the Ottawa Residents.

17 **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. PAUL CHAMP:**

18                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Good afternoon, Ms. Belton. My  
19 name is Paul Champ. I'm the lawyer for the Ottawa Coalition of  
20 Residents and Businesses, and I just have some questions for  
21 you, further to your testimony today.

22                  You testified earlier, Ms. Belton, that it was  
23 not your intention to disrupt the lives of residents of downtown  
24 Ottawa; is that right?

25                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's correct.

26                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** But you did recognize that the  
27 activities of the protest, the trucks taking up all of the  
28 streets and the horns and so forth, did indeed disrupt resident

1 who were living within the six or eight blocks of those  
2 activities?

3 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** As did millions of  
4 Canadians that demanded people get vaccines and demand that they  
5 wear masks and demand that they be thrown to the ground. Yeah,  
6 I understood what had happened over the last two years, and I'm  
7 sorry they were affected for three weeks, but I suffered for  
8 three years -- well, two years.

9 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And did you associate the people  
10 with downtown Ottawa with the Government of Canada? Like, did  
11 you assume that these were government -- federal government  
12 workers in some way who deserved that disruption?

13 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, that would be  
14 ludicrous.

15 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And on your arrival in the city,  
16 we've heard some evidence about a strategy to gridlock the city.  
17 Can you tell us about that?

18 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I wasn't part of that  
19 (audio skip).

20 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** What was the plan, as far as you  
21 understood, with the 400-plus semi tractor trailer trucks  
22 converging on downtown? Where did you think they would go?

23 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I understood there were two  
24 locations we were to go, but that the police had redirected us.  
25 Once we got together at the ARC, we started to hear concerns,  
26 and I believe the guys were working on it, doing whatever they  
27 could to deal with the logistics issues.

28 I did not deal with the logistics issues in

1 Ottawa.

2 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** You were a road captain managing  
3 the convoy of trucks from Southwestern Ontario to Ottawa; is  
4 that right?

5 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, and I went where the  
6 police directed us, which was nowhere near your residents, by  
7 the way.

8 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Where -- sorry, what does that  
9 mean?

10 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That means your residents  
11 were further north.

12 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Right.

13 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Ours were on the SJAM.  
14 There was no residents where we had been. We were in front of  
15 the War Memorial.

16 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Right.

17 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I believe that's the War  
18 Memorial.

19 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** There is. You would have seen  
20 the apartment buildings there in front of your trucks?

21 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, it was further back.

22 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay.

23 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** It was not right directly  
24 with the truck.

25 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** With respect to mask mandates --  
26 I understand your position with respect to vaccines -- you are  
27 also opposed to mask mandates; is that right?

28 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I'm not opposed to mask

1 mandates. I'm opposed to women who are victims of violence to  
2 be forced to wear them or be thrown to the ground.

3 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Were people in restaurants and  
4 stores throwing people to the ground? Is that what you  
5 observed?

6 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I observed video from  
7 Canadian Tire and Costco both where securities threw people to  
8 the ground. Also, a woman in BC that had no hands, arms from  
9 the elbow down was refused service at a grocery store because  
10 she couldn't put a mask on. So the general public lacked  
11 empathy and sympathy for those that could not comply.

12 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Did you have sympathy or empathy  
13 for people who were elderly or had medical conditions where  
14 they'd be susceptible to dying from COVID-19?

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Absolutely, but we have  
16 never locked up the healthy, ever.

17 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Now, with respect to the mask  
18 mandates, there was a lot of people in the convoy demonstrations  
19 who were very opposed to masks and mask wearing, correct?

20 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Everybody had their own  
21 belief. Some wore masks, some didn't. There were people on the  
22 street that wore masks.

23 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Can I object? That question  
24 doesn't go to the mandate that was established for that process  
25 so why should she have to answer questions about that.

26 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I don't even believe there  
27 was a mask mandate in effect at that time.

28 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Indeed, there was. I'm not sure



1 if I understand the objection, Ms. Scharf.

2           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** The objection is that the  
3 protest was not about masks. It was about truckers, mandates  
4 for truckers for travel.

5           **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** I think we've heard a great deal  
6 of evidence, if we follow the train ---

7           **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Well, now, there is ---

8           **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** I apologize.

9           **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** I'm sorry.

10          **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** I apologize.

11          **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** There is a process. You  
12 speak through me. Ms. Scharf, I understand your point, but this  
13 is cross-examination so I tend to give a little latitude. So if  
14 that -- I think that question is within that latitude.

15          **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So, Ms. Belton, we've heard  
16 previous evidence from the police and others about some convoy  
17 protesters being very upset about people wearing masks and doing  
18 protests by going into stores and shops and restaurants in large  
19 groups without wearing masks. Did you observe those kinds of  
20 activities while you were here?

21          **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I observed maskless people.  
22 I didn't see protests. You might want to talk to those that  
23 caused the issue. That was not me.

24          **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So when you went into  
25 restaurants and shops, you wore a mask during the convoy  
26 protest?

27          **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Sir, I'm a victim of  
28 violence and I won't put a mask on to make you feel better.

1                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So ---

2                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** So when I have to go  
3 through what I have to go through and take Ativan because you  
4 want me to wear a mask, and then you don't want me to drive a  
5 car however I live in the country, I take issue to that. I  
6 can't walk home. I don't live in a city centre like you do. So  
7 yes, there are issues on both sides and there is no compassion  
8 on this side. That is the issue. You are painting this exactly  
9 like the Toronto Star did. You have no empathy for us.

10                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So I take that as a no, you  
11 didn't wear masks when you went into stores or restaurants ---

12                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, because I'm a female  
13 victim of violence and you need to respect that.

14                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. And did you observe  
15 others that you'd go with into stores and shops wearing -- not  
16 wearing masks, the people you were with?

17                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That was asked answered.  
18 Yes, the answer was yes.

19                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And what would -- how would  
20 people respond when shop owners or staff, sometimes young  
21 teenage staff would say, "Please where a mask"? What are some  
22 things you observed in those interactions?

23                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I didn't have those  
24 interactions.

25                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** No one ever asked, "Can you  
26 please where a mask or leave?"

27                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, sir.

28                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** With respect to the money -- so

1 you were aware before you got to Ottawa that there was the large  
2 fundraiser, people were raising funds to support the truckers  
3 with covering their fuel, and their food, and their -- and so  
4 forth; you were aware of that?

5 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, Tamara did an amazing  
6 job at raising funds for us.

7 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** For sure. And -- but by the  
8 time you arrived in Ottawa, you recognize it was in the  
9 multimillions that had been raised; is that right?

10 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's correct.

11 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And when you came to Ottawa, how  
12 long did you think you'd be staying?

13 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Twenty-four (24) to 48  
14 hours.

15 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And you required \$10M to stay 48  
16 hours?

17 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Canadians thought our voice  
18 needed to be heard and we needed to be supported.

19 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So you were planning to leave in  
20 48 hours because you assumed the government was going to agree  
21 with your demands?

22 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** We thought we would get a  
23 meeting.

24 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. So what changed? Why  
25 didn't you -- why did you stay after 48 hours?

26 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Because Justin Trudeau did  
27 exactly what he's done for the last two years. He literally  
28 came out and called us a whole bunch of names. I'm sorry, sir,

1 but if I came and called you a whole bunch of names and said  
2 that your ideals and how you felt didn't mean anything to  
3 anyone, how would you feel? And that you losing your job, your  
4 income, your way to pay your wife's expenses to put food on the  
5 table for your children was irrelevant, how would you feel? So  
6 because of his actions, there are consequences, and that meant  
7 we stayed.

8 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So, Ms. Belton, then, if I  
9 understand your answer correctly, your plan was to come for 48  
10 hours assuming the Prime Minister would respond to your demands  
11 but, if he did not, you were going to stay until he did; is that  
12 right?

13 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I didn't say that.

14 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So what are you saying?

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I'm saying we were looking  
16 for a meeting.

17 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And you were going to stay until  
18 you got your meeting?

19 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Some sort of response would  
20 be good.

21 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So you were going to stay until  
22 you got your meeting?

23 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Or a response.

24 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Now, you stayed in a -- you  
25 stayed in the Arc Hotel for most of the time?

26 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Most of the time.

27 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Who paid your hotel bills?

28 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Joseph Bourgault from what

1 I understand.

2 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. And the -- there was also  
3 money raised in cash. You've told us in your testimony that, in  
4 the Arc Hotel, you were putting together envelopes to hand out  
5 to the truckers because many of them were staying -- living in  
6 their trucks; right?

7 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's where truckers live.

8 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Yeah, they were living rough.  
9 That was very tough for them. And so you were putting together  
10 envelopes of \$2,000 to assist them with their expenses; right?

11 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Correct.

12 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Now, the fuel that they were  
13 getting, they were getting jerrycans of fuel and so forth to  
14 keep their trucks running to keep warm, I understand; correct?

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I understand the same.

16 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Well, you were involved in it,  
17 though, right? You were involved in the logistics?

18 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Not everything.

19 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Not everything, but you were  
20 involved in meetings where there's discussions about how to get  
21 the fuel to those trucks that were still running?

22 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, I may have been  
23 dealing with something else at the time.

24 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Right. And the fuel that they  
25 were getting, they were getting that for free because that was  
26 being provided by someone else; is that right?

27 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I don't know that.

28 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** You weren't involved in those

1 meetings?

2 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I don't know who paid for  
3 what.

4 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. Now, the envelopes that  
5 you were handing out, how often did you do that; how many rounds  
6 were there of envelopes being handed out?

7 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I know of two instances.

8 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** From the Arc Hotel?

9 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes.

10 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And then the Sheraton Hotel,  
11 they were also handing out envelopes, is your understanding?

12 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** You'll have to ask them.

13 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Well, you testified, I believe,  
14 that you understood that the Sheraton was handing out ---

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, that's the end of my  
16 understanding.

17 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Fair enough. Well, just for  
18 your assistance, Mr. Barber testified about that and, indeed,  
19 they were handing out ---

20 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** And he was over at the  
21 Sheraton.

22 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Right. And how would you know  
23 or how did you keep track if truckers were getting the same --  
24 were getting envelopes from multiple groups.

25 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** We would ask them.

26 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay.

27 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Just a reminder, you're  
28 out of time so if you could try and ---

1                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Don't I have 15 minutes, sir.

2                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** I had a note "10 minutes",  
3 so.

4                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Well, if I may, Commissioner,  
5 ask for leave for five extra minutes. I think I was getting  
6 some longer responses than anticipated.

7                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** I'll give you a few more  
8 minutes but please keep it to the point.

9                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Thank you, Commissioner. I  
10 believe I'm trying to be on point for my clients. Thank you.

11                               So with respect to honking, Ms. Belton, as a  
12 truck driver, you're aware airhorns and train horns can be  
13 extremely loud?

14                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, they have a purpose;  
15 they're warning signals.

16                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Yeah, they're -- trucks are  
17 heavy; they can be dangerous vehicles; they need very trained  
18 people to drive them; and if there's a hazard or something far  
19 away, you use those very loud horns to ensure people absolutely  
20 know that the truck is coming or there might be a risk.

21                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** So we're noticed, yes.

22                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Yeah. But the sound of the  
23 horn, it can be dangerously if you continue to hold on it;  
24 correct?

25                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** So could be a racetrack, an  
26 airport, several other things.

27                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Absolutely, I agree with you.  
28 Now -- but the horns were used by the trucks as a sort of -- a

1 symbol of the protest throughout their time in Ottawa; is that  
2 fair?

3 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Well, I noticed on your  
4 lawsuit, you didn't list every child that came and honked a  
5 horn. They are also responsible, are they not?

6 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So I take that as a yes, that  
7 you're aware that horns were used as a protest tactic?

8 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** They were -- no, they were  
9 used by the drivers. Some were having fun. I do know that  
10 Chris and the rest of them had talked; we needed to get the  
11 horns down to a minimum. We also needed to do some sleep time  
12 because some were in the city making louder noises. We did try  
13 to assist citizens.

14 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** M'hm.

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** It's not that we left you  
16 out to dry. We tried to assist citizens.

17 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Now, Ms. Belton, there was a  
18 schedule of horns, was there not? There was a time -- they  
19 would start at 7:00 a.m. and go on throughout the day; isn't  
20 that right?

21 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Not that I'm aware of.

22 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Not that you're aware of? You  
23 were downtown; you didn't hear those horns?

24 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I don't know of a schedule  
25 for the horns.

26 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. You say that you tried to  
27 control the horns; is that right? Is that what you're telling  
28 us?



1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I said organizers tried to  
2 control the horns. I never went out except for once during some  
3 speeches on the Hill where there was a vehicle that was making  
4 excessive noise. Actually, I think there were maybe two of  
5 them. I went up to both and I said, "Look, guys, that's  
6 enough." One complied, one didn't.

7                   **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Some of the other organizers,  
8 though, very much supported the horns at any time; is that  
9 right?

10                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I wouldn't know. You'd  
11 have to ask the other organizers.

12                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Well, in your discussions, like,  
13 for example, with Pat King, Pat King was very much in support of  
14 the horn, was he not?

15                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** In emergency use.

16                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** In emergency use only?

17                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** From what I understood, his  
18 direction was, if you're in trouble, to honk your horn.

19                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Okay. Just a final point, Ms.  
20 Belton, you've testified that the mayor's deal that we've heard  
21 about, your understanding at the time was that that was fake  
22 news; it wasn't true; there was no deal; is that right?

23                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's correct.

24                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** And the people that you knew and  
25 that you were dealing with at the Arc Hotel opposed any deal in  
26 any event; is that right?

27                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, I never said that.

28                  **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So what are -- so you would have

1 supported a deal? If there had in fact been a deal to move the  
2 trucks to different locations, you would have supported that  
3 kind of a deal?

4 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Absolutely. If we could  
5 have lessened the events to the citizens, absolutely. We  
6 weren't there to disrupt the citizens, we were there to have our  
7 government finally hear us after two years. I did my due  
8 diligence, sir. I wrote 32 letters. I went the right way, and  
9 no one listened to me.

10 So I don't know what you expect of me, but  
11 bringing my truck, well, I brought my pickup truck, I didn't  
12 bring a big truck. Did they notice me? Did somebody finally  
13 try and come and talk to me? The answer to that is still no.  
14 So what do I need to do have my government, that is elected, to  
15 talk to me? To help me solve my problems.

16 You had horn honking. I watched people get  
17 thrown to the ground. I watched children in parks getting  
18 thrown off their skateboards by police officers. No one helped  
19 those people. Matter of fact, people were supporting this kind  
20 of behaviour. This is not the behaviour of a free country.

21 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** So in your view, the people of  
22 Downtown Ottawa were unfortunate casualties. If the Prime  
23 Minister had listened to you, what happened to the, those three  
24 weeks of sleeplessness and so forth, that wouldn't have  
25 happened? It's the Prime Minister's fault?

26 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I feel for them, I honestly  
27 do, but I feel for those truck drivers that were about to not be  
28 able to feed their families. Many of those drivers had their

1 whole families in those vehicles. With no income they lose  
2 their home. Kids are raised in a truck until school age. We  
3 had a one-month old baby that the City of Ottawa took fuel from  
4 and we had to find accommodations so it didn't freeze to death.  
5 Which is more inconvenient? Not having fuel and watch your  
6 child freeze to death or listening to a few horns?

7 I am sorry that your clients feel that they are  
8 entitled to \$460 million for horn honking. Who was going to  
9 replace my income if I took a vaccine that killed me so my  
10 husband could survive? Not any one of your clients I guarantee  
11 you.

12 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** But you inflicted that on my  
13 clients ---

14 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** And your clients ---

15 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** --- so that you could get your  
16 message back to ---

17 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** --- supported vaccine  
18 mandates.

19 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** You're well over your  
20 time, and I think it's turning into a debate, which I don't  
21 think is constructive.

22 **MR. PAUL CHAMP:** Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

23 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Thank you.

24 Okay, next, call on the Ottawa Police Service.

25 **MS. JESSICA BARROW:** I have no questions, sir.

26 Thank you.

27 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

28 The Ontario Provincial Police. You're still on

1   mute.

2                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER DIANA:**   I have no questions.

3   Thank you, Commissioner.

4                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:**   You're still on mute.

5                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER DIANA:**   Can you hear me now?

6                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:**   Yes.

7                   **MR. CHRISTOPHER DIANA:**   Sorry about this.   I have  
8   no questions for the OPP.

9                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:**   Okay, thank you.

10                   Counsel for former Chief Sloly?

11   **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. REBECCA JONES:**

12                   **MS. REBECCA JONES:**   Good evening, Ms. Belton.

13   Rebecca Jones for former Chief Sloly.   Just a few questions for  
14   you this evening.

15                   You testified that you thought the group in  
16   Coutts have a lot of gumption; right?

17                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:**   That's not the word I used  
18   on my video, but that's the word I can use here.

19                   **MS. REBECCA JONES:**   Okay.   And I take it that's  
20   because they stayed despite police attempts to remove them from  
21   the border?

22                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:**   No, that was just in  
23   blocking the border completely, just doing that act.   They were  
24   in -- all in.   They were all in.

25                   **MS. REBECCA JONES:**   Right.   They maintained their  
26   blockade despite attempts to remove them?

27                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:**   I'm assuming so, I wasn't  
28   there.

1                   **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Okay.

2                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I do have to say the horse  
3 thing was brilliant. That was just the most beautiful scene I  
4 had ever seen coming across.

5                   **MS. REBECCA JONES:** You also gave evidence that  
6 Mr. Marazzo tried to put you in a box; right?

7                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I believe I started that  
8 with Tamara, and yeah, as well as Mr. Marazzo.

9                   **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Okay, Ms. Lich and  
10 Mr. Marazzo. And by that, you mean, I take it, that they  
11 attempted to manage you somehow?

12                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Manage me, distance me. I  
13 found my own way and I found where I served the public better,  
14 and that's from the heart not the sleeve. So I found my place.

15                  **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Right. Okay, so can I take  
16 it, then, that you rejected or resisted those attempts to manage  
17 you and did your own thing?

18                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes. I'm a truck driver,  
19 an independent truck driver and business owner, and I've been a  
20 business owner several times, so yes.

21                  **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Okay. And so I take it that  
22 if Ms. Lich or Mr. Marazzo told you how you should be protesting  
23 you would've resisted that as well?

24                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** It depends on what their  
25 message was. If their message was incorrect you'd be correct  
26 about that.

27                  **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Right. So if they told you  
28 it was time to leave Ottawa, and that, in your view, was

1 incorrect, you would've resisted that?

2 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Not likely.

3 **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Okay. And if they told you  
4 that there were too many horns and asked for your help to stop  
5 the horns, I take it your view would've been it's up to the  
6 individual protesters to determine how they protest?

7 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I assisted when asked.

8 **MS. REBECCA JONES:** When asked, and I suggest to  
9 you when you agreed with what you were being asked.

10 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** You can suggest that but  
11 you weren't there.

12 **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Okay. So you disagree with  
13 me, you would have gone along with what ---

14 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I went along with a lot of  
15 the things that made sense.

16 **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Right.

17 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** If it didn't make sense --  
18 I make horn honking, I can understand why people want that  
19 reduce, absolutely. However, when the government goes and says  
20 you can't honk your horn but we want you to leave, they  
21 obviously didn't read the Schedule 1 of a truck, which means you  
22 have to honk your horn in order to leave the city. So what, did  
23 you want to us to leave or did you want us to stay? We couldn't  
24 complete a Schedule 1.

25 **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Okay. And just a couple more  
26 things. We've heard some testimony about the swarming of police  
27 officers. Did you witness that?

28 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I did not witness that.

1                   **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Okay. And do you have any  
2 information, I take it you didn't witness it, but do you have  
3 any information about which groups were involved in that?

4                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I do not.

5                   **MS. REBECCA JONES:** You also testified that Pat  
6 King was the lead on media in January; correct?

7                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's what he agreed to.  
8 He agreed to put out media for us, to put us through to his  
9 followers that would allow us a broader reach. Just kind of  
10 like, I don't know, when you do a newspaper ad, except it was  
11 free, so thank you Pat.

12                  **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Okay. And did Mr. King, to  
13 your knowledge, did he continue to take a lead role in the  
14 information that was being disseminated into February?

15                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I'm not sure I understand  
16 your question.

17                  **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Okay, fair enough. Mr. King  
18 took on a media lead role in January in terms of giving  
19 information to the public or other protesters about the convoys;  
20 right?

21                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Right. He also had his own  
22 podcast.

23                  **MS. REBECCA JONES:** Sure. And my question was  
24 only did that sort of lead role continue into February?

25                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I know some of the  
26 organisers asked him not to do so much. I do remember in one  
27 news conference that Pat and I were in together that my job was  
28 literally to make sure that Pat didn't ramble. Pat likes to go

1 on, and my whole job was to sit there and nudge him if he  
2 decided to ramble.

3 MS. REBECCA JONES: Got it. Final question. You  
4 referred to bans that were put on -- in place on your Facebook  
5 account, right ---

6 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Yeah.

7 MS. REBECCA JONES: --- over time? And was that  
8 on the basis that Facebook said you were spreading  
9 disinformation?

10 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Yes, but it was true  
11 information. They just didn't like the truth in Canada.

12 MS. REBECCA JONES: Thank you, those are my  
13 questions.

14 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: You're welcome.

15 COMMISSIONER ROULEAU: Okay, thank you.

16 Next is the CCLA, please.

17 --- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:

18 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: Good evening. I'm going to  
19 be asking my questions via Zoom. Can you see me?

20 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: I can.

21 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: Perfect. My name is Ewa  
22 Krajewska, and I am counsel to the Canadian Civil Liberties  
23 Association. And I just have a few questions with respect to  
24 the freezing of your bank accounts. I know you already spoke  
25 about this in the examination conducted by Commission Counsel.

26 And I understand from that evidence that you  
27 learned from a phone call you received from RBC that your bank  
28 accounts were frozen on February 17th?



1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's correct, but it  
2 wasn't from RBC, it was actually from a police officer.

3                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Okay, I see. So the  
4 telephone call that you received on that day was from a police  
5 officer that your bank accounts were frozen?

6                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, when I called it at a  
7 later date it was a police officer.

8                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And do you know whether that  
9 police officer was a police officer of the Ottawa Police  
10 Service, the RCMP, or the OPP?

11                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I believe he was Toronto  
12 Service or from the Toronto area.

13                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And the police officer told  
14 you that your bank accounts could be unfrozen once you informed  
15 them that you left Ottawa; is that fair?

16                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's what he stated.

17                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And did you check at the time  
18 that your bank accounts had, in fact, been frozen?

19                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I was already informed  
20 prior to his call by my husband.

21                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** So your husband called you to  
22 let you know that he was not able to access your joint bank  
23 accounts?

24                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** His business account, which  
25 had my name on it, to pay for expenses; his and my joint  
26 household expense account; as well as my personal bank accounts  
27 were all frozen. He informed me at approximately 8:00 a.m.--  
28 could be sooner than that -- and I got the call at 10:04 by the

1 person claiming to be from the Royal Bank.

2 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: So they claimed to be from  
3 the Royal Bank, but you believed that they were a police  
4 officer? Am I getting that right?

5 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Now, I believe they were a  
6 police officer because I called the number afterwards.

7 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: You called the number  
8 afterwards?

9 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Not directly. A few months  
10 later.

11 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: A few -- oh, so they left you  
12 a telephone number to call back at?

13 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: No, I screenshotted the  
14 message when they called. I screenshotted their phone number.

15 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: And you called them back  
16 later, and then how did they identify themselves when you called  
17 back later?

18 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: I'd have to recall the  
19 number. Would you like me to try?

20 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: No. I can't ask you to try  
21 that now. I'm just asking you, how do you know that when you  
22 called back, like, a few months later, they were a police  
23 officer?

24 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: Because they had no  
25 connection with the Royal Bank.

26 MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA: When you spoke to them a few  
27 months later?

28 MS. BRIGITTE BELTON: I did not speak to them. I

1 called them back and got a message machine. It stated their  
2 name and no association with the Royal Bank.

3 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** So it was (audio skip)  
4 corporate voicemail where the person would answer, "I'm so-and-  
5 so of the Royal Bank of Canada at this branch"?

6 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** You're correct.

7 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Okay. And you said that your  
8 bank accounts were frozen for a period of time, but you said you  
9 don't recall for how long because your husband manages the  
10 banking; is that fair?

11 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's fair, yeah. He  
12 dealt more with that. I was dealing with, of course, other  
13 situations, other people not having money, trying to help  
14 truckers get home. The freezing of the bank accounts created a  
15 larger problem than solving the problem.

16 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Okay. And in terms of the  
17 length of the problem, do you know -- can you provide your best  
18 estimate of whether your bank accounts were frozen for a period  
19 of days or whether it was a period of weeks after February 17th?

20 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I can't be -- I can't nail  
21 down a time for that. I know it was a very long time that I did  
22 not have access to funds, or it felt that way.

23 **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And do you know that because  
24 by March 1st you had a mortgage payment due that you weren't  
25 able to make?

26 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's right. A friend  
27 went and made that mortgage payment for us. They went and  
28 deposited the money for us, so that would be correct.

1                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And so can you just elaborate  
2 for me how on a person basis the freezing of the bank accounts  
3 affected you with respect to your personal bank accounts, other  
4 than the payment of your mortgage?

5                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Other than the \$100 that  
6 was gifted to me by another participant, I couldn't put fuel in  
7 my pickup truck. I live nine hours from Ottawa, so I couldn't  
8 get home. I couldn't pay for my husband's diabetic medication.  
9 We were looking for solutions to that, because the money we had,  
10 we had to decide what that was going to pay for, his -- the one  
11 unfrozen bank account, which wasn't a main bank account. That's  
12 not where we put all our expense money.

13                   So my expenses are now -- he's trying to cover.  
14 He's trying to cover his expenses. He's trying to cover his  
15 business expenses. He's trying to cover everything out of a  
16 very small account that's just meant for him to do with -- you  
17 know, buy groceries or food in the U.S.

18                   Our lifestyle is a little different and it's very  
19 hard for people to understand that do not truck. There is  
20 usually a joint account to pay things that either husband or  
21 wife can do, because we never know when we'll be home.

22                   My estimate time away is approximately 289 days a  
23 year, equivalent to 4.5 trips around the earth in a year. So we  
24 need to work together to make sure our bills are paid.

25                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** So if I can summarize, your  
26 access to the joint bank account that you have with your husband  
27 is essential to manage your household finances because of the  
28 time that you spend away from home?

1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's correct.

2                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** And the only bank account  
3 that you had access to was the personal bank account of your  
4 husband's that was not frozen?

5                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I did not have access to  
6 that. That is his personal bank account. So he had access to  
7 money on the road. I was in Ottawa nine hours from my home and  
8 I had access to nothing.

9                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Can you -- I asked you about  
10 your experience personally with respect to the freezing of your  
11 personal bank account.

12                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** You're well over your  
13 time, so you're going to have to wrap up, please.

14                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Okay. Yeah, so this is my --  
15 going to be my last question, and I apologize, Commissioner.

16                   Can you just elaborate on how it affected your  
17 business to have your business account frozen?

18                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** How it affected our  
19 business?

20                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Correct.

21                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** We ended up having people -  
22 - we actually, I believe, just deferred the payment a month. We  
23 had to call and defer the payment.

24                   **MS. EWA KRAJEWSKA:** Okay. Thank you,  
25 Commissioner. Thank you. Those are my questions.

26                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay, thank you.

27                   Next is the Democracy Fund and JCCF.

28                   **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:**

1                   **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Hello, Mr. Commissioner,  
2 Ms. Belton.

3                   My name is Antoine D'Ailly. I'm counsel to  
4 Citizens for Freedom, representing the peaceful demonstrators in  
5 Windsor, Ontario.

6                   I just have a few questions to clarify some  
7 earlier testimony.

8                   The first TikTok video that was played today, the  
9 one that you indicated was broadcasted while you were detained  
10 at secondary at one of the Windsor border's crossings, was that  
11 the Ambassador Bridge you were being detained at?

12                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, not Blue Water. Yes,  
13 it was Windsor Ambassador Bridge, yeah.

14                  **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Perfect. And what was the  
15 approximate date of that video?

16                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** November 17th? It's either  
17 the 16th or the 17th.

18                  **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** That's 2021 or 2020?

19                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Twenty twenty-one (2021).

20                  **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Twenty twenty-one (2021).

21 And you had indicated in your testimony that you were afraid  
22 that, you know, Windsor police would be involved, other policing  
23 agencies. Did other law enforcement actually have -- become  
24 involved in that interaction with you, or was it just CBSA that  
25 day?

26                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** On that day, when I crossed  
27 in, I tried to explain to the Windsor border CBSA agent that I  
28 could not wear a mask, that my visor that I usually used had

1 been broken during the trip. But he would open the window and  
2 go, "Put on a mask," and he would slam it. And he would open it  
3 up and yell, "Put on a mask," before I could answer again, and  
4 slam it.

5 We finally got to the, "She's not got one", and I  
6 tried to explain. It was not good enough. He was on some sort  
7 of power trip, and he told me to enjoy my time with the Windsor  
8 police. I took that as a threat to my safety and security as a  
9 Canadian entering my country.

10 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** But when you entered, did  
11 you actually have an interaction with Windsor police on that  
12 particular day?

13 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No. My interaction first  
14 was with a CBSA officer that was yelling at me to get back into  
15 my truck. I had waited a long time for them to come see me, so  
16 I was like, have we gone back to the old rules where you got to  
17 go in? So I went to go in and I was yelled to get back in my  
18 truck.

19 I got back in my truck. I did as I was told.  
20 And then I had the officer ask me if PHAC had called me. I  
21 believe at that point, they hadn't. The second time, they had.  
22 PHAC said they were waiting on police to arrive to issue a  
23 \$6,000 fine or of that nature.

24 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** And just to say, PHAC, here  
25 you're talking about the Public Health Agencies?

26 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's what they called  
27 them, yeah.

28 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Perfect. You also

1 indicated in your earlier testimony that you had witnessed a  
2 CBSA strike a number of years ago and that you had been left to  
3 sit on the bridge for over two hours.

4 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes, sir.

5 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Do you recall about when  
6 that occurred?

7 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I actually have it within  
8 my files. I believe it was 2020, possibly August. It's in my  
9 files. I don't have it right in front of me.

10 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Okay. And that was the  
11 Ambassador Bridge as well then?

12 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I was on the Bluewater at  
13 that point. The CBSA strike was more than one bridge. It was  
14 unilateral. It was all over the news.

15 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Okay. And when you were on  
16 the Bluewater Bridge that day and your truck was at a complete  
17 standstill on the bridge as in no traffic was entering Canada  
18 through that port of entry because of the actual CBSA officers;  
19 is that correct?

20 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** It was entering almost in  
21 reverse mode. It was extremely slow. I sat on the bridge. I  
22 looked down and from my location you can see their parking lot.  
23 And in front of their parking lot, they had their picket signs.  
24 They had approximately three or four agents who walked, pointed  
25 at the trucks upon the bridge, turned around, walked backwards,  
26 walked so slow to their gates, I'd never seen them walk so slow  
27 before. You'd think they were on vacation.

28 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Did not appear that they



1 were concerned in speeding up the access ---

2 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** They did not care about  
3 Canadian truck drivers or American truck drivers coming in, not  
4 one bit. My buddy was there for 14 hours. A lot of these  
5 drivers, especially for the garbage removal, go in and out a  
6 couple of times a day. That could have meant that any one of  
7 those truck drivers didn't have a full supply of medication on  
8 them. They didn't care what happened to those truck drivers.  
9 Canadian government didn't care what happened to those truck  
10 drivers. Doug Ford didn't care what happened to those truck  
11 drivers. CBSA's top management didn't care what happened to us  
12 either.

13 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Understood. And you'd  
14 indicated that you had received a report that one of your  
15 colleagues had been stuck at one of these ports of entry for 14  
16 hours. Was that ---

17 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes.

18 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** --- also at the Bluewater  
19 Bridge or was that the Ambassador Bridge?

20 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** He was also at Bluewater.

21 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Thanks. Just turning to  
22 the convoy that it sounded like you led from Sarnia to Ottawa.  
23 Can you remind me again the precise date that you left Sarnia  
24 and would have passed through London, Ontario?

25 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** We left on the 27<sup>th</sup>.

26 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Twenty-seven (27). And for  
27 those less familiar with the structure of the highway in the  
28 area, is it accurate that the 402 merges into the 401 either

1 westbound or eastbound right outside of London?

2 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's correct.

3 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** And that that juncture  
4 where the 402 and the 401 connect is about 200 kilometres away  
5 from Windsor, Ontario?

6 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's correct.

7 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Were any of the trucks from  
8 convoy you were leading from Sarnia directed by you at that  
9 junction to head towards Windsor, so westbound instead of  
10 towards Ottawa eastbound on January 27<sup>th</sup>?

11 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, sir.

12 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** A subsequent video was  
13 showed earlier today in which -- I believe it was one of your  
14 Tik Tok videos where you're speaking about being threatened by  
15 CBSA agents, being extensions of the federal government. You  
16 mention a group that was carrying out some threatening activity,  
17 and I'm not sure on the pronunciation, but was this Antifa? Is  
18 this the same group that was referenced earlier today by Mr.  
19 Charland?

20 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I don't know what was  
21 referenced earlier today.

22 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Okay. Understood. Final  
23 question here is, were you physically present in Windsor at any  
24 point between January 23<sup>rd</sup> and February 14<sup>th</sup> of 2022?

25 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I'm sorry, the date again?

26 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** January 23<sup>rd</sup> and February  
27 14<sup>th</sup> of 2022.

28 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I may have been there on

1 the 23<sup>rd</sup>. I would have to recheck my logbooks. I did come in  
2 late into the convoy. I was having issues with my load. When I  
3 had left to Alberta, I ended up being delayed, and I did arrive  
4 back to the convoy late to get started. I had a gentleman by  
5 the name of Carl start my Sarnia, so I may have been a day late,  
6 which meant I would have gone there, parked, dropped my trailer  
7 and then joined the convoy.

8 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** And so on January 27<sup>th</sup> then  
9 when the convoy left Sarnia, you were not with the convoy at  
10 that point? You joined them at some point on ---

11 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, I was only a day  
12 behind.

13 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** So then on January 27<sup>th</sup> you  
14 started in Sarnia; is that correct?

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Absolutely, yea.

16 **MR. ANTOINE D'AILLY:** Those are my questions.  
17 Thank you.

18 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Thank you.

19 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Thank you. Next it's Ms.  
20 Belton's representative, so do you have any questions or has  
21 everything been covered?

22 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** No, everything hasn't been  
23 covered.

24 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. Go ahead.

25 **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. JANE SCHARF:**

26 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. First off, the original  
27 map, I believe the Commission number is BRB00000217.

28 (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

1           **THE REGISTRAR:** If it's helpful to counsel, would  
2 -- is there a place where you'd like to start or just start?

3           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** There is a dialogue on it.

4                           (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

5           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Can you start it at the  
6 beginning? We missed some of it. It was sort of muted. Okay.  
7 Thank you.

8                           (VIDEO PLAYBACK)

9                           This is the secondary map that we had in Ottawa.  
10 The first one is not available to me. This was the other one  
11 that the printing came out a little blurry, so we didn't use it  
12 as much. We did put some notations on it, but this is the map  
13 that we had in our boardroom. And this is the Transportation  
14 Master Map plan 7 -- or map 7 from the City of Ottawa website.  
15 It was blown up. That was supplied to us by Andrew Peloso.

16                          So on January 28<sup>th</sup>, the southwestern Ontario GTA  
17 and Niagara Region arrived in Ottawa. We were led down the  
18 Ottawa River Parkway by the police. They told us to take this  
19 route even though it was a non-truck route. And the Carling  
20 exit onto the Ottawa Parkway was very difficult for trucks to  
21 make, bobtail and with trailers. The police had it barricaded  
22 and removed the barricades in front of me to allow us to go onto  
23 this JAM. We arrived here and were brought over by the war  
24 museum. The police had a blockade right here and would not  
25 allow trucks to go up onto Wellington.

26                          On January 29<sup>th</sup>, when the western group came in,  
27 led by myself, Mike as the second pilot car and Chris Barber as  
28 the lead truck, came up onto the Ottawa Parkway. Police then

1 moved their barricades, which were barrels, they were barrel  
2 barricades, and allowed Chris to bring his truck up onto  
3 Wellington, approximately this area right here, just before the  
4 Parliament Hills. He was pretty much across from the parking  
5 area, because I remember parking close to there.

6                   They did not let the rest of the trucks come.  
7 They all remained behind the barricades that were put there in  
8 place by the City of Ottawa Police. Trucks were on both sides.  
9 A lane was open on both sides. They used the centre medium  
10 [sic] for their kitchen, and along the sides of each roadway  
11 each direction is where the cars and trucks parked.

12                   The full intention with this map was to make sure  
13 that we left lanes open and emergency routes available for quick  
14 access for police. We knew that there were several hospitals or  
15 care homes in the area. It was very important to us to leave  
16 those open. There was Élisabeth Bruyère Centre right up here.  
17 And we wanted this route straight here, straight down open as  
18 well as through to Rideau and down to the 417 open. It was  
19 imperative. It was very important for us to leave access for  
20 emergency vehicles. I had a friend who was a resident at  
21 Élisabeth Bruyère, so that was very important to me. And being  
22 a long-term resident of the Ottawa area and a former City  
23 employee, safety is definitely top priority for myself and we  
24 worked as a team to make that happen.

25                   So we were aware that there was a lot of vehicles  
26 in the area. We were trying to solve the parking problem and  
27 get more trucks off the streets, making almost two lanes open.  
28 In some places we succeeded around the Bank Street area. Lower

1 Bank Street area we were able to do that. So we were looking  
2 for other parking. The problem was getting them in and out of  
3 areas.

4 So we knew there was parking down here. We knew  
5 there was parking over here. But to get big trucks in and out  
6 was an issue and to make sure that the police didn't block off  
7 the access, so trucks could come and go at their will, should  
8 they decide that they wanted to leave.

9 We also had notes on this map. You'll see over  
10 here at the side. These notes are of leaders. And they're  
11 designed roles. The first one we have would be Pat. It states  
12 right here that we knew right from the beginning -- because this  
13 map was done within the first two days of being in Ottawa, so  
14 approximately between the 29<sup>th</sup> and the 2<sup>nd</sup> of February, I would  
15 say.

16 Approximately the first two days we started  
17 working on this. To the best of my knowledge this map was done  
18 within the first few days of us being in Ottawa. We were  
19 working on a smaller printed map but Andrew, of course, provided  
20 these for us which was a great help.

21 As you can see, Pat was on here. This is not my  
22 writing. To the best of my knowledge this is Tom Marazzo's  
23 writing but he would have to confirm that. Pat was here for  
24 video information and output of social media. That was his  
25 primary goal. However, Pat was very very instrumental in  
26 helping us solve problems with great suggestions for the truck  
27 drivers.

28 As you see, Tamara had -- Tamara Lich -- and that

1 was Pat King, sorry. This is Tamara Lich. She has no dedicated  
2 spot to her name. However, when we were on a Zoom call,  
3 approximately between January 12<sup>th</sup> and January 14<sup>th</sup>, her role was  
4 designated as social media and fundraising, crowd funding.

5 Chris -- this is Chris Barber. He and I are  
6 talking to the troops. He did a very very good job at talking  
7 to a lot of the truckers and getting his picture taken and being  
8 there for the issues. These marks represent the amount of  
9 people I was giving credit to for bringing trucks here and I  
10 have forgotten a lot now that I look at this map. There are far  
11 more than eight and then we had four more, of course. Those  
12 were the key eight were the four starters. So that would be  
13 myself, Chris Barber, Pat King, and James Bauder. Then we had  
14 eight more underneath. Those would be ones that we had brought  
15 into the organization through social media calls, however we  
16 touched base.

17 The B.C. organizer is listed here as Sean. This  
18 is not the same writing. I'm not sure who wrote this on the map  
19 because the B.C. coordinator that I was dealing with was Colin  
20 and his last name escapes me at the moment. We also had it as  
21 all of the west as Chris somebody wrote that in there.

22 West was -- there was a lady by the name of  
23 Kathy. There was Chris. There was James Bauder. I don't know  
24 Kathy's other name, her last name. Southwest they have Ben --  
25 that would be myself. Ben, I don't have his last name. He's  
26 ADD Trucking. We have myself and Tim and Herald Yonker.

27 The GTA was David Steinberg. We also had in  
28 Ontario -- we have Mike Benson and Andrew Dichter. Those were

1 also associated with myself.

2 Quebec was Joanie. I'm not sure of her last  
3 name. I know it starts with a P.

4 The PC coordinator was Joanay (phonetic). Her  
5 last name, to the best of my knowledge is Paquette. I haven't  
6 checked my emails to give you that information 100 percent. I  
7 apologize.

8 And New Brunswick, PEI -- Leanne, Indi and Ben.  
9 I have no idea what these two indications are on the map at this  
10 point.

11 (VIDEO ENDS)

12 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. So I want to also have  
13 you indicate what transpired to change the leadership from what  
14 you've described there to what it ended up being.

15 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That would be the direction  
16 of Freedom Corp and Keith Wilson and J.C. Siap (phonetic), I  
17 assume.

18 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** You have a number of emails  
19 with interactions between various members.

20 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** With Chad.

21 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yeah, okay. Can you bring  
22 those up?

23 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I have no idea what they're  
24 entitled.

25 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Can you identify the number?

26 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** Sure. I'm going to rise at  
27 this point. All of this happened after the fact, well after the  
28 events in question and there is actually, as I understand, also



1 potentially privileged records in here. I would like to ---

2 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Privilege means I would  
3 have had to sign on a privilege.

4 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Excuse me. We're just ---

5 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I have the ---

6 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** --- through me, sorry.

7 So sir, with respect --- direction that this  
8 witness is limited with respects to relevance and materiality I  
9 think if you gave a direction that this witness is limited with  
10 respect to giving evidence regarding the timeframe up to and  
11 including, say, after the EA was no longer invoked, I believe  
12 that would be appropriate, sir.

13 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** That's okay with us. Our  
14 information is prior to the EA invocation.

15 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay, because I think as  
16 is probably obvious, we're dealing with the declaration of the  
17 *Emergency Act* and so on.

18 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yeah, that's fine.

19 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** There may be things after.  
20 Okay.

21 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** I'm not talking about that.  
22 Actually, could you give a timeline where you saw difficulties  
23 begin and then just -- we have the numbers so when you indicate  
24 what document, we have the numbers.

25 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Those documents were  
26 provided to me afterwards.

27 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yes, okay.

28 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** But they said they don't

1 want anything outside, after that timeframe.

2 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Well, it's about -- it's  
3 information about what happened in ---

4 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Right, but they don't want  
5 all the truth out. They only want selected truth out.

6 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** I know, but he didn't confine  
7 us to ---

8 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I think he did confine ---

9 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Again, it's turning into a  
10 discussion.

11 If it relates to events that occurred before the  
12 invocation, that can be relevant. I don't know if it is but  
13 ultimately we're concerned about the declaration of the  
14 emergency and the organization of the convoy, and its function  
15 or what happened in Ottawa. And if it's related to that then  
16 tell us what it is and we can then think about whether we go to  
17 the documents.

18 But I don't know what we're talking about.

19 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. It's documents that were  
20 generated in before the EA. But we can just talk about the  
21 meetings, what was happening when there was ---

22 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** One of the first meetings  
23 that I went into was with Tom Quiggin, Chris, TBOF, James  
24 Pelozzo (phonetic). I don't believe there were any lawyers  
25 present at that time. Tom Quiggin had come in and looked at  
26 Tamara and said, "This is all because of you."

27 I asked Chris to deal with that and to solve that  
28 issue so that people understood that that was not exactly true.

1 Her fundraising did amazing. She did a great job. But she did  
2 not start the convoy. And I didn't want that to go on, that  
3 fake kind of presentation, I guess. I don't know.

4 I wanted it to be cleared up. It ended up that  
5 Chris asked me to not divide, not to create an issue, to go  
6 along with things. And we repeatedly had those conversations  
7 amongst us, Chris and I, for me repeatedly asking him to clear  
8 up this fake narrative that had been presented and that just  
9 kept being presented.

10 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. Also, you had mentioned  
11 to me a meeting that you went to in which your character was  
12 assaulted.

13 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That would have been on a  
14 Zoom call thereafter, though.

15 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Oh, it was on a Zoom call ---

16 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** After ---

17 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** --- after the emergency?

18 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yeah, well after.

19 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay, we'll leave that one,  
20 then.

21 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's why I was saying  
22 some of that is well after.

23 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yeah, some of it. Okay, so the  
24 emails concerning the new leadership, like who became the leader  
25 or who directed the convoy, at what point? Can you pinpoint the  
26 period of time, like roughly, not, you know, a specific date  
27 because it's a process? But at what point did you recognize  
28 that the -- it had been taken over?

1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** As soon as we got to  
2 Ottawa, there were issues, and they continued and started to  
3 magnify.

4                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. At any point did you  
5 feel that you were specifically undermined and targeted?

6                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yeah, it just seemed like -  
7 - I provided the lawyers with a complete list of organizers.  
8 Not one of those names showed up on the Freedom Convoy documents  
9 for the NFP. My name didn't show up on there. I understood  
10 that the Freedom Convoy Corp -- dealing with the monies that we  
11 had raised as a team, and we were to be a team. My name didn't  
12 show up. I was obviously being omitted.

13                  **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. Who did you -- who do  
14 you regard as the -- how do you say, "the new leader"? Like,  
15 who was giving direction after you guys were kind of ---

16                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** It seemed we took a lot of  
17 direction from Keith Wilson.

18                  **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. Do you have any evidence  
19 for that?

20                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Just in whatever  
21 documentation that I've provided.

22                  **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. So can we can be  
23 specific. Just I've got -- I've got the titles ---

24                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Again, that would be after  
25 the EA.

26                  **MS. JANE SCHARF:** I've got the titles and then  
27 there's the ---

28                  **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** There was a video where

1 he's telling people to come to Ottawa. I do not know what video  
2 that is.

3 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. And there's -- I don't  
4 know the number for the -- just a second here.

5 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I'm looking for it. Hang  
6 on a minute.

7 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Maybe you could just -- it  
8 may be helpful if you sort of summarize what it is that you're  
9 trying to give as in terms of the story ---

10 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay.

11 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** --- and we can leave the  
12 documents. They're in the record and, if need be, we'll turn  
13 them up. But ---

14 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay, I know what it is. It's  
15 an interview with the Commission and Keith Williams -- Wilson,  
16 I'm sorry, Keith Wilson.

17 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** So it's Keith Wilson's  
18 witness statement; is that ---

19 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yes.

20 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** --- what you're referring  
21 to?

22 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yes, for the Commission.

23 **THE REGISTRAR:** So the document ID for that would  
24 be WTS58. I'm not sure how many zeros. I would note that  
25 that's -- sorry, WTS00000058. It is an interview statement that  
26 would require leave.

27 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. So is that what you  
28 want to refer to because that -- or is there a need for that?

1                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Is there a need for the  
2 document?

3                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Yeah.

4                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yes.

5                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay, well, let's ---

6                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Is it this one that we're  
7 referring to?

8                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yes.

9                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Can you indicate the three  
10 places that we wanted to focus?

11                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay, if you could turn up  
12 the witness statement and let's see where we go with this.

13                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yeah, we'd like it brought up  
14 and she's going to identify. What's that -- assistance -- these  
15 is the kind of thing she needs assistance for. Or do you have  
16 it? You have it, okay.

17                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** So which page are you  
18 looking at?

19                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** It starts on page 2.

20                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** And on the second  
21 paragraph.

22                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Second paragraph, page  
23 two.

24                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yes.

25                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Paragraph -- which paragraph  
26 was it, four?

27                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Page 2, paragraph 2.

28                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay, so -- and ---

1           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Oh, yes, okay. That paragraph,  
2 if -- do you want me to read it or do you want to read it?

3           **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** If you wouldn't mind.

4           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay.

5                         "Wilson found the TBOF leader in the  
6                         Arc Hotel and informed them that the  
7                         Freedom Convoy organizers would be  
8                         doing the press conference. Lich told  
9                         Wilson that she was not in a position  
10                        to respond to all the questions that  
11                        may be posed by the press. Wilson  
12                        agreed to lead the press conference.  
13                        He decided the event needed to be  
14                        focused with a clear message. Around  
15                        this time, Wilson met with Daniel  
16                        Bulford. Bulford suggested he speak at  
17                        the press conference about the convoy's  
18                        work liaisioning with the police  
19                        regarding safety and emergency vehicle  
20                        access. Wilson agreed Bulford should  
21                        also speak at the press conference."

22                        (As read).

23                        So we're -- the position is that that statement  
24 indicates that ---

25           **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Well ---

26           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** --- he's taken a leadership  
27 role with regard to the members of the freedom convoy. That's -  
28 --

1                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay, well, the witness --  
2 it's -- it should come from the witness, I think.

3                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay.

4                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** So what is -- what are you  
5 trying to -- why are you referring to this comment, then?

6                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Well, Keith Wilson was  
7 writing -- writing the speeches and directing what we said.  
8 Many times, he came into a conference room and he goes, "Let's  
9 get the messaging straight," and he said, "What are we here for?  
10 Mandates. What mandates. All mandates." This was the message  
11 that started the convoy. So was he out of touch with what was  
12 going on? Did somebody not fill him in? This message was  
13 already in place.

14                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. So anything further  
15 you'd ---

16                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** There was one document there  
17 that he distributed to everyone with regard to plane -- people -  
18 - persons coming in on plane; what's the name of that document?

19                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I believe he says that in  
20 this one as well. I don't think we marked but he did make the  
21 statement that he came board on a flight with -- as others that  
22 he picked up along the way.

23                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. What did that letter  
24 say? It was addressed to all of the convoy organizers, was it?

25                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I'm not sure what you're  
26 referring to but if we're still on this document ---

27                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** The one about the planes now.

28                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** What page are you



1 referring to?

2 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** We're trying to go to another  
3 document.

4 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** No, I'm speaking to the  
5 witness.

6 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I don't know where the  
7 document is; I'm sorry.

8 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

9 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I'm not sure which one  
10 we're referring to. This is why I had some help from Rebecca  
11 because everything got jumbled this morning when it was sent  
12 back to us. I have no idea where my documents are at this  
13 point. I find it extremely unfair that this has happened. If  
14 they would have left the naming that I had on the documents, I  
15 would have been able to pull these up for you and we could have  
16 referenced and Rebecca and I -- or Jane and I would have been  
17 able to be more effective up here.

18 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay, well, maybe somebody  
19 can help her to find that.

20 **THE REGISTRAR:** If we're able to get the title of  
21 the original document or more information about it, we can try  
22 to assist in identifying it.

23 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** As I understand, it's a  
24 notice ---

25 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Rebecca has a list of the  
26 documentation. If she could come up here, she can show me what  
27 it is that we're pulling, if that would be all right with  
28 everyone.

1           **THE REGISTRAR:** Or if I can see a copy, I can  
2 take a look.

3           **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay.

4           **THE REGISTRAR:** Yeah, we can even ---

5           **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Go ahead. Okay, come on  
6 up. Let's just get it done. We're her to move it along and all  
7 the help we can get.

8           **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I'm sorry.

9           **MS. REBECCA SHEPHERD:** That's okay. That's okay.

10                           (SHORT PAUSE)

11           **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Jane, it says:

12                           "On February 2<sup>nd</sup>, Wilson travelled to  
13                           Ottawa on a chartered flight with Ewa."  
14           I'm sorry, Ewa.

15           **MS. REBECCA SHEPHERD:** Ewa.

16           **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I'm sorry. And I'm going  
17 to butcher your last name, so I'm just not going to do it:

18                           "...Dwayne Lich, Chad Eros and others,  
19                           Wilson and Ewa boarded the flight in  
20                           Edmonton, and others were picked up  
21                           along the way."

22           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** (Off mic)

23           **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That's not what you were  
24 looking for?

25           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** (Off mic)

26           **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** You're going to have to  
27 speak into ---

28           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** ...on the plane. When ---

1           **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** The email where we were  
2 instructed not to talk about anything to do with the plane?

3           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yes, that's the one I'm ---

4           **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Right.

5           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** I'm sorry I didn't make it  
6 clear.

7           **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** That was a Signal message.

8           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yeah. Do we have it?

9           **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I don't know what it's been  
10 numbered, and I'm not sure ---

11           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. Maybe you can just  
12 testify to that if you remember now which one that was.

13           **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** The email was to a group of  
14 us in regards to they had found out somehow about the plane and  
15 they were curious whether the lawyers and Chad and Mr. Lich had  
16 come in and followed mandate requirements. I didn't think it  
17 was a big deal, but we were told we were not allowed to talk  
18 about it.

19           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Well, who were you told that  
20 by?

21           **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Keith Wilson.

22           **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. Are there any other  
23 emails?

24           **MS. REBECCA SHEPHERD:** Commissioner, may I stay  
25 here to help her read her documents?

26           **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Yes.

27           **MS. REBECCA SHEPHERD:** Thank you very much.

28           **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. Go ahead, I'm

1   sorry.  Is there anything further you ---

2                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:**  Yes.

3                   **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:**  Okay.

4                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:**  I think we'll leave that.  She  
5   had some other ones, but...

6                   There was just one more item.  Actually, two more  
7   items, but one, the CB -- now, I'm frustrated too.  CBSA, the  
8   letter that you wrote to the CBSA, and their response.

9                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:**  Right.  We don't have it.  
10   Okay, the CBSA letter came in December, and it basically made no  
11   accommodations for those that couldn't wear a mask, those that -  
12   - they just wouldn't make accommodations.

13                   And I had had a PHAC there at one point in  
14   February of 2021, and they woman's name was Jessica, and she had  
15   given me exemptions.  My company that I was working for at the  
16   time even wrote a letter based on her name on the face mask  
17   requirements from PHAC that they give you.  She wrote her name,  
18   said that if there was any problems just to refer to her.

19                   That never happened.  So every time I went  
20   through there was an issue.  It depended on what agent I got,  
21   whether the issue was a small issue or a massive blown out fight  
22   between CBSA and myself.

23                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:**  Okay.  And you wrote a letter  
24   of complaint?

25                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:**  My husband actually took  
26   the initiative because I was done.  I didn't plan on staying.  I  
27   didn't plan on breathing.  Couldn't do it.

28                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:**  And ---

1                   **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I planned to end my life  
2 and give him everything, but for some reason I was here to cause  
3 a ruckus I guess. And I couldn't do it as fast as I would like  
4 to do.

5                   My husband went ahead and filed the complaint  
6 first on my behalf. CBSA wouldn't allow it. I told them that I  
7 was afraid of repercussion at the border, that this would  
8 continue to strain the relationship between myself and CBSA.  
9 And after their letter of basically not providing accommodation,  
10 following the rules of Ontario, which were -- you didn't have to  
11 be masked if you actually had a valid medical reason, I think  
12 going back to a terrible time in your life is a valid medical  
13 reason, and they minimised the suffering and the experience with  
14 them at CBSA.

15                   And I wrote them back and I said, "Please don't  
16 underestimate what you've done." I had at that point started on  
17 a downward spiral of rapid weight loss. My southbound trips  
18 were fine, but my northbound trips were unable to sleep, tossing  
19 and turning, not eating, losing rapid weight, shaking driving up  
20 to CBSA. At first, it was just a little bit, then it became  
21 more and more strenuous, more stressful, and it just started  
22 compiling. Shaking driving from Texas to Ontario and actually  
23 being so overwrought on the second day that I had to take a day,  
24 and I couldn't move, I couldn't get out of bed. I had to take a  
25 day to kind of get my stuff together and continue on.

26                   So it was a very traumatic experience, although  
27 CBSA thinks they were just doing their job.

28                   **MS. JANE SCHARF:** So after you got the response

1 back from CBSA, you wrote to various MPs and other officials.  
2 Do -- can you state the names of those individuals and roughly  
3 what you were asking them for or what to do?

4 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I was asking for help.  
5 Help. I wanted help. I wanted someone to help me. Some of  
6 those messages I believe start with "9-1-1. "Help. I need  
7 help." Randy Hillier, Roman Baber, Lianne Rood, maybe even  
8 Monte McNaughton, I know there were letters to him. I went  
9 federal, I went provincial. Nobody listened. Nobody helped.

10 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** What was your ---

11 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I don't want to listen to  
12 your staff member when I'm having an issue that is life-  
13 changing, I want to talk to you. I want to sit down with you,  
14 whether it's with a Tim Horton's coffee or a bottle of water,  
15 and let's figure out the problem and find some solutions. But  
16 those weren't available.

17 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** And ---

18 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** How many of those emails did  
19 you send?

20 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Approximately 32.

21 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Okay. So I just have one last  
22 statement. You indicated to me that your grandfather had given  
23 you an explanation of the conditions under totalitarianism or  
24 communism. You recounted that to me. Can you recount it here?

25 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yeah, it was November 11th.  
26 I was 14, and I was visiting, and being a teenager with attitude  
27 I sat while the services started and the minute of silence. My  
28 grandfather grabbed me by the back of the shirt, by the back of

1 the collar, lifted me up and he said, "You'll stand here and  
2 you'll respect our dad."

3                   Afterwards, after the time had passed on the  
4 television, I remember we were watching it on the television, I  
5 went to sit back down, and he made me stand for a full minute.  
6 After -- when we were done I was ordered to go to the kitchen  
7 table. I sat with him while he explained to me what it was like  
8 to be in Nazi Germany.

9                   He told me about the snitch lines, that if you  
10 wanted your neighbour's piano and they weren't going to give it  
11 to you, you just called up the Nazi snitch lines and they would  
12 take care of the family and you would go and get their  
13 belongings. They -- he talked to me about children who would go  
14 to school and the teachers would ask "What did your parents talk  
15 about last night?", and they would come home and find their  
16 families murdered because they said bad things about Hitler.

17                   The warning signs were here. We had people  
18 snitching on people at Christmastime enjoying family members,  
19 because there might have been sick people in a home that that  
20 person doesn't own. And then we watched Quebec police officers  
21 pull people out of those homes, throw them to the ground and  
22 arrest them because they were spending time with their family.

23                   We were headed down the road that my grandfather  
24 talked to -- talked to me about. I don't want to live that way.  
25 I want to live the way we have been in Canada. I want us to be  
26 united again. I want us to look at people and smile as we walk  
27 down the street. That works everywhere but the GTA.

28                   I mean, I want us to get back to where we were in

1 2019, that's all I want. It's not that much to ask for. We're  
2 not that far away. And we need to stop yelling at people and  
3 dividing and pitting each other against each other.

4 We have a Prime Minister that was a former drama  
5 teacher and all he has done is -- has made Canada full of drama.  
6 He's very good at what he does.

7 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. So that was the  
8 last question. Thank you.

9 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Do you believe that the  
10 *Canadian Bill of Rights* will help maintain our freedom providing  
11 ---

12 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** I'm not sure that's  
13 relevant to what we're doing here, but I'll let it go, but,  
14 please, we've heard your message, I think.

15 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** Yes, I understand.

16 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Providing it's allowed to  
17 be addressed in court, so I do believe that it's still valid and  
18 still exists.

19 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay?

20 **MS. JANE SCHARF:** That's it.

21 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Thank you.

22 **MR. BRENDAN MILLER:** No questions, sir, for the  
23 Freedom Corp.

24 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. I have just one  
25 little -- trying to understand my notes, so it shouldn't be  
26 long. You talked about ADT Canada asking you or contacting you  
27 about Windsor, and I just I -- my note isn't clear.

28 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** ADT Canada was a company.



1 I just got the ADT phone number. I know Ben was one of the  
2 heads -- had owned the company, but the number came from the  
3 company number, so I can't recall who I was talking to at that  
4 time. It very may well have been Ben, but I'm not sure.

5 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** And what did they ask you?

6 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** If the Windsor border  
7 should be blocked and absolutely not, I said.

8 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** And I thought there was  
9 something -- and I have a note about slow roll.

10 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yeah, continue to slow  
11 roll, which is what the whole convoy was originally built on was  
12 that we would slow roll in a convoy together across Canada.

13 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. So this call was  
14 from ADT Canada someone, and it had to do with the Ambassador  
15 Bridge, was it, or was it the Bluewater?

16 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** It was Ambassador.

17 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** It was Ambassador? And  
18 you said slow roll, so would this have been before the Ottawa --  
19 the 28<sup>th</sup>? Or just trying to get the date of the call.

20 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, no, this would have  
21 been before the Windsor blockade happened. I was asked should  
22 it happen, and I said no.

23 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** You said slow roll.

24 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Slow roll as had we been.  
25 What happened was, a lot of the convoy came to Ottawa, but in  
26 each region, there were people that couldn't make that trip, so  
27 they continued supporting us in their region.

28 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** And I'm just trying to

1 understand also about your pickup truck in Ottawa. You said you  
2 turned around when you got here and went -- and because you had  
3 a pickup truck you could turn around and go to Arnprior I think  
4 it was?

5 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Yeah, I did go -- I went to  
6 Ottawa west first, to a family member, and then I went up to  
7 Arnprior. I actually have a video on my Tik Tok where I'm  
8 telling Chris to hurry up because I haven't got to meet him yet.  
9 Him and Tamara, I think, I'm saying, "Hurry up, guys." But in  
10 all fairness, they didn't know I was going there to meet them,  
11 so I do have a Tik Tok out on that day.

12 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** You have to be fair.

13 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** I had to be fair. I mean,  
14 I couldn't bust them up for not being ---

15 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** So then you picked up that  
16 convoy, went into Ottawa and you described that and so on. Did  
17 you then stay there? That's what I'm trying to get at.

18 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, I wasn't there for  
19 quite a few days. I actually came in and out of the city. And  
20 as long as you know how to snake through the city, there was no  
21 issue. I got in I believe it was on or about the Wednesday  
22 before I was offered a room, and I was told by Tom Marazzo that  
23 I should get a room there because I needed to be more accessible  
24 instead of coming in and working late, going home -- well, going  
25 home, going to my family's home and coming back in the morning  
26 so.

27 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. And just to close  
28 up on this, and when you would come back, where would your

1 pickup truck go? Would it become part of a convoy again either  
2 on ---

3 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** Oh, no, sir. I paid for  
4 parking and when -- I have those parking passes if you'd like to  
5 see them. And I also have the little pass from the ARC where I  
6 parked my vehicle. I never parked on the street.

7 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** Okay. So that's what I  
8 was trying to understand.

9 **MS. BRIGITTE BELTON:** No, I'm respectful.

10 **COMMISSIONER ROULEAU:** I'm not -- I'm just trying  
11 to get the information. I'm -- okay, so that ends I think for  
12 the day, and it's a long day today and the good news is it'll be  
13 a long day tomorrow. So 9:30 please.

14 **THE REGISTRAR:** The Commission is adjourned. La  
15 Commission est ajournée.

16 --- Upon adjourning at 7:14 p.m.

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

C E R T I F I C A T I O N

I, Wendy Clements, a certified court reporter, hereby certify the foregoing pages to be an accurate transcription of my notes/records to the best of my skill and ability, and I so swear.

Je, Wendy Clements, une sténographe officielle, certifie que les pages ci-hautes sont une transcription conforme de mes notes/enregistrements au meilleur de mes capacités, et je le jure.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Wendy Clements